



*a medieval illustration of Saint Luke,  
attributed to Master Theodoric,  
Prague, 1360-64*

# THE GOSPEL OF SAINT LUKE

Introduction

Chronology

PARALLEL TEXT

Notes

Further Reading and Links

[The word NOTE in the text indicates a particular  
crux of translation that is discussed further.  
Click on NOTE to be taken to the relevant discussion,  
and then on RETURN to come back to the text.]

© [tclt.org.uk](http://tclt.org.uk). 2007

## INTRODUCTION

This is the third part of a projected translation of all four Gospels in the New Testament, and is the third translation on the site to be the result of sustained collaboration with another colleague. Clifford Cope took his degrees in Classics and Theology, and Tim Chilcott his degrees in English Literature. Together, this combination of subject expertise might seem a close to ideal basis upon which to create a new version of St Luke's Gospel in contemporary English. Clifford Cope has considered the Greek original, and has drawn upon knowledge of the theological as well as the linguistic and stylistic issues raised by Luke's account. Tim Chilcott has drawn upon knowledge of earlier translations of Luke into English, as well as the nature of contemporary English. Both have weighed the claims of the original and of the translation, in a dialogue that has lasted several years. The process of that dialogue is worth examining in a little detail: from the distinctive features of Luke's original Greek, through the problems of translation that are raised by his language, to the tentative answers presented in this version.

### *The Original: Luke's Greek*

There are three quantifiable aspects of Luke's distinctive style that are worth presenting at the outset: his vocabulary, his syntax, and his predilection for certain tenses and moods. In terms of his vocabulary, he draws upon a substantially greater reservoir of words than either Mark, or even Matthew. Whereas Mark makes use of 1270 different words in his gospel, and Matthew 1690, Luke uses 2055, to create a sense of a richer, more wide-ranging diction that is not constrained by any narrow lexicon. In terms of syntax, too, he is markedly different, especially from Mark. Whereas Mark's distinguishing sentence construction is often paratactic (for instance, a simple sequence of main verbs connected simply by 'and'), Luke's is often hypotactic, expressing more complex statements in a series of subordinate and concessive clauses. The distinctive character of his language is shown, too, in his strong use of the optative mood (what *might* this mean? what *could* this be? what they *might* do). The effect is to enhance a sense of uncertainty, aspiration, hope, wonder,

## INTRODUCTION

rather than a known world of factual happenings and understood experience.

Luke draws from this broad linguistic base to create a gospel that is written in a number of different styles. The difference becomes immediately apparent in the short preface to the gospel, where he elects to write in a formal, controlled style, appropriate for a dedication to a high-ranking official. The Greek of this preface seems consciously to imitate a stereotyped form of introduction to literary works that was commonly used in the ancient world, and which is quite different from the style adopted in the main body of the gospel. His style in the infancy narrative (chs. 1 and 2) is also distinctive, where he seems to be consciously echoing the style and tone of the Old Testament in its Greek version (the Septuagint). The songs of the infancy narrative (for example, the 'Magnificat') make skilful use of Old Testament models.

In terms of the narrative style that then informs most of the gospel, Luke's writing is markedly more sophisticated than Mark's, and even Matthew's; and it is sometimes far from direct or straightforward. He is quite fond of elaborate expressions such as 'and it so happened on one of the days when...', when a simpler expression of time might have been sufficient. On occasions, this conscious striving for effect can lead to strange effects. At the beginning of chapter 12, for example, he creates a dramatic situation of huge crowds trampling on one another to catch a glimpse of Jesus, but then immediately has Jesus inexplicably turn away for a private conversation with his disciples.

In contrast to such examples of stylistic inflation or awkwardness, though, are many more instances of Luke's subtlety and discrimination, particularly with regard to the inner life of emotion and thought. Whether he had specialist medical knowledge or not, his language reveals a clear interest in human psychology, often from multi-faceted points of view. In his recounting of the story of the prodigal son, for example, he seeks to empathise with the suffering and change of heart of the profligate, but at the same time he sees the return of the son from the father's perspective, and even concludes the account with a realistic description of the resentment felt by the dutiful brother at the extravagant celebrations. In the story of the Good Samaritan, similarly, he dwells on details of the kindness and generosity shown to the injured man, even noting the arrangements that the Samaritan makes with the innkeeper. Even in passages with a more theological import, he shows a feeling for how the characters themselves might have experienced an incident. Compare, for

instance, part of his account of the Transfiguration with the equivalent passage in Mark and Matthew:

They saw Elijah appear, together with Moses, talking with Jesus. (*Mark, 9.4*)

Then, Moses and Elijah were seen, talking with him. (*Matthew, 17.3*)

Suddenly, two figures, Moses and Elijah, appeared in glorious splendour, and were talking with him. ... Peter and his companions had been in a deep sleep; but when they awoke, they saw him in his glory, and the two figures who stood with him. (*Luke, 9.30 ff.*)

Compared with the rather flat, curt, even prosaic, language of Mark and Matthew, Luke dramatises how the disciples see the transfiguration, and the wonder it evokes.

Later in the gospel, at the height of Jesus' passion, it is Luke who has one of the two thieves crucified with Jesus acknowledging his own just treatment, followed by a moving exchange between Jesus and him. Perhaps most telling, though, is the way in which Luke recounts the appearance of the risen Lord to two disciples on the road to Emmaus. Given the miraculous circumstances of Jesus' rising from the dead, it would have been easy to heighten effects and over-dramatise the situation. Yet here, without stylistic rhetoric or any labouring of theological interpretation, Luke conveys the simple human warmth felt by the disciples for this unknown stranger, the naturalness with which Jesus plays the role of an innocent visitor, and the final moment of revelation. With a true insight into the interior life of his characters, Luke evokes the memory that arises in them of how they knew, however dimly or sub-consciously, who the stranger really was. 'Were not our hearts on fire within us as he talked with us on the road, and explained the scriptures to us?'

#### *Translating Luke into modern English: the problems*

Luke's original Greek is, then, a language of considerable sophistication and complexity, alert to resonance as well as literalness, to suggestiveness as well as statement. Given these stylistic qualities, the question arises of how best to translate this kind of language into contemporary English. There are at least two significant, general issues that any such translation has to confront:

i) biblical translation has long expressed a tension between what has more recently been characterised as 'formal equivalence' and 'dynamic equivalence'. 'Formal equivalence' (sometimes also called 'literal equivalence') is the attempt to translate word-for-word from the original, as clearly and as accurately as possible. 'Dynamic equivalence' is the attempt to translate phrase-for-phrase or meaning-for-meaning from the original, so that its idioms and resonances are re-enacted in a contemporary context. Few translations, of course, express such styles absolutely, and many contain a mixture of both in varying proportions. But the differences between them are very evident. Consider, for instance, a single conversation from Luke's gospel in these two versions:

And He said to them, "When I sent you out without money belt and bag and sandals, you did not lack anything, did you?" They said, "No, nothing." And He said to them, "But now, whoever has a money belt is to take it along, likewise also a bag, and whoever has no sword is to sell his coat and buy one." "For I tell you that this which is written must be fulfilled in Me, 'AND HE WAS NUMBERED WITH TRANSGRESSORS'; for that which refers to Me has its fulfilment." They said, "Lord, look, here are two swords." And He said to them, "It is enough."

Then Jesus said, "When I sent you out and told you to travel light, to take only the bare necessities, did you get along all right?" "Certainly," they said, "we got along just fine." He said, "This is different. Get ready for trouble. Look to what you'll need; there are difficult times ahead. Pawn your coat and get a sword. What was written in Scripture, 'He was lumped in with the criminals' gets its final meaning in me. Everything written about me is now coming to a conclusion." They said, "Look, Master, two swords!" But he said, "Enough of that; no more sword talk!"

These translations of 22: 35-8 are from versions barely twenty years apart (from the *New American Standard Bible*, first published in 1971, and from *The Message*, first published in 1993); yet they could scarcely convey more contrasting effects. The NASB evokes a sense of old, even archaic, utterance: the capitalisation of Me and He, words like 'transgressors' and 'fulfilled', phrases such as 'he was numbered' and 'that which refers to Me has its fulfilment.' *The Message*, in contrast, is resolutely contemporary and colloquial ('travel light', 'we got along just fine', 'lumped in with', 'gets its final meaning', 'no more sword talk!'), substituting an informal, street idiom for the formal word-for-word cadences of the NASB.

ii) in addition to the debate between literal and idiomatic rendering, any translation of Luke has to confront a momentous historical and

imaginative fact: that in 1611, a version of the entire Bible was produced (the King James *or* Authorised Version), the stylistic power of which is probably equalled only by the plays of Shakespeare. Whereas earlier translations of other monumental literary works (Homer, Virgil, Dante, Cervantes) are often soon superseded, as a new generation detects quaintness or archaism in versions from the past, the Authorised Version of 1611 seems to stand immutable, the unchallenged yardstick against which every later translation is to be measured. Whether in endorsement of its sonorities and rhythms, or in reaction against them, every translation has to contend with its monumental stature. Few, if any, versions seem yet to have surpassed it.

*Translating Luke into modern English: the tentative solutions*

Given this context, what we have tried to achieve in this translation is a version of Luke in a contemporary English that is accurate, clear, and imaginatively persuasive, and that is also sensitive to the rhythms and intonations of the human voice. The text, in other words, is addressed to speakers and hearers, as well as to readers; and the sound patterns of the English, as well as the denotations and connotations of words, have been constantly tested and judged. In the very earliest stages of drafting, an interlinear version of Luke's gospel was produced, with a word-for-word equivalence provided for every term in the Greek. Then slowly, that version was reworked, in draft after draft, into an English that was contemporary without being over-idiomatic, euphonous without sound marginalizing meaning, and clear without misleading over-simplification. The drafts were read out aloud, as well as viewed on the page, the ultimate goal being an English that was simple, and enduring. The penultimate draft was then scrutinised by an outside observer, Rev. Peter Cobb, to whom we are very grateful indeed for perceptive and incisive comment, and final amendments made.

In addition to the general features of the translation noted above, there are a number of specific details that are worth highlighting:

- i) however towering the 1611 Authorised Version may be, its use of second person singular pronouns (thou, thee, thine) and verbs (art, hast, hadst) is now archaic, even in reference to the Deity. In Luke's original Greek, besides, there is no pronominal distinction between addressing God and addressing a human being; and pronouns referring to God are not distinguished by upper or lower cases (as in He, Him, Thou). Lower case 'you',

'he', and 'him', therefore, are used throughout this translation, in keeping with its aim of a rendering into contemporary English. The one capitalisation that has been retained is 'God', since the upper case here marks a concept clearly different from the lower case 'god'.

- ii) terminology that is male-biased (for example, the use of 'he' or 'him' when the whole of humanity is being referred to) has been universalised, either by recasting the phrase in question into a plural 'they' and 'them', or by recasting it in a passive voice (thus, 'it was said', rather than 'men said'). Where gender is significant and non-discriminatory, however, it has naturally been retained.
- iii) in keeping with contemporary formats, Luke's narrative has been rendered as a sequence of prose paragraphs, rather than as separate, numbered 'verses'. Presented as short verses, with a new line for each verse, every aspect of his account can seem to become equalised in significance, and to blur any discrimination between the more important and less important details. But paragraphing highlights the overall structure and unity of each episode, and integrates individual details into a larger, more complete picture.

*Conclusion*

The discussion of both general and specific questions will, it is hoped, give some sense of the aims, issues and provisional solutions offered in this translation of Luke's gospel. And the notion of provisionality needs to be emphasised. No translator of Luke can fail to be aware of the long list of previous writers who have attempted to reconcile a language that was living to him with a language that is living to them. Such a tradition of translation, indeed, constantly highlights evolutions rather than conclusions, stages in a development rather than finishing lines. In that spirit, this new text is not a finality, but a contribution to a continuing process, begun two thousand years ago, that is likely to reach far into the future.

Tim Chilcott  
Clifford Cope

November 2007

## CHRONOLOGY

The chronology below is divided into two parts: the dating and authorship of the original gospel, followed by a list of the major translations of Luke's gospel into English. These translations are almost always part of a larger text, either of the New Testament, or of the entire Bible.

### Dating and authorship

Although a few scholars postulate a much earlier date of authorship (i.e. 60-61 CE), most now accept the two-source hypothesis (i.e. that Luke used both the gospel of Mark and the hypothetical Q document, in addition to unique material, as his sources). This would date the gospel to between 80 and 100 CE, most probably about 85-90 CE. How quickly the gospel then became disseminated, though, is disputed, some scholars arguing that it was widely known by 100 CE, others that it was not in general currency before about 150 CE.

There is wide agreement that the Luke who wrote this gospel also wrote the Acts of the Apostles. Both texts, to take one of many pieces of evidence, are dedicated to the same patron, Theophilus. However, there is greater debate whether the writer of the gospel was the same Luke who was the companion of Paul on his missionary journeys, and whom Paul in the Acts described as 'the beloved physician'. For some, the notion of Luke as a physician is derived from an over-interpretation of medical details in the gospel, which were neither unusual or unique, as other writings show. Others, though, still hold to the traditional view, partly because Luke does not seem to have been a prominent figure in the early church. Thus, there would have been no compelling reason to attribute the gospel and Acts to him if he were not indeed the author.

There seems to be general agreement that Luke was writing for a predominantly Gentile Christian community, possibly centred around Antioch, towards the end of the first century CE.

## CHRONOLOGY

### Major translations of Luke into English

- [597-1382] [metrical paraphrases, glosses, and translations of fragments from Old Latin and from the Latin Vulgate that had been produced by St. Jerome, 382-405].
- 1382-97** **The Wycliffe Bible**, in first and second versions. This is the first translation ever of the entire Bible into English. Translated from the Latin Vulgate.
- 1526-35 **The Tyndale and Coverdale Bible**. William Tyndale and Miles Coverdale produce the first printed translation of the New Testament, and then of the entire Bible.
- 1537 **Matthew's Bible**, a version heavily indebted to Tyndale and Coverdale.
- 1539 **Taverner's Bible**, a revision of the Matthew Bible.
- 1539-41 **The Great Bible**, a revision of the Matthew Bible by Miles Coverdale.
- 1560 **The Geneva Bible**, the first Bible to be printed in Roman type, to use verse divisions, and to use italic type for any word in the translation that had no corresponding term in the original Hebrew and Greek. This is the Bible used by Shakespeare and, later, Bunyan.
- 1568 **The Bishops' Bible**, a revision of the Great Bible. It follows the Geneva Bible in dividing the text into verses. A 2nd. edition in 1572 extensively revises the rendering of the New Testament.
- 1582-1609 **The Rheims-Douai Version**, prepared for the Roman Catholic faith, though markedly inferior in style to other versions, with a heavy reliance on Latinisms.
- 1611 **King James Authorised Version**, the monumental version that nonetheless derives much from earlier translators, especially Tyndale and Coverdale. At least a third of the New Testament follows Tyndale's exact wording. The first edition runs to some 20,000 copies.
- 1881-5 **English Revised Version**. In terms of accuracy, an improvement upon the King James Version, but less effective in terms of literary style.
- 1901 **American Standard Version**, a variant of the Revised Version.
- 1946-52 **Revised Standard Version**, the first English version to be officially authorised for use by all the major Christian churches: Protestant, Roman Catholic, Orthodox and Anglican. The New Revised Standard Version is published in 1990.

## CHRONOLOGY

- 1961-70 **New English Bible.** Stylistically problematic, though revised in 1989 to regain some of the euphonies of the 1611 King James Version.
- 1966 **The Jerusalem Bible,** revised as The New Jerusalem Bible in 1985. The first translation by Roman Catholic scholars from the original languages.
- 1979-82 **New King James Bible.** The work of some 130 scholars and theologians, though eliciting different responses in terms of its textual reliability and stylistic power.
- 1989 **Revised English Bible,** an updating of the New English Bible of 1961.

## Lc 1

Ἐπειδήπερ πολλοὶ ἐπεχείρησαν ἀνατάξασθαι διήγησιν περὶ τῶν πεπληροφορημένων ἐν ἡμῖν πραγμάτων, 2 καθὼς παρέδοσαν ἡμῖν οἱ ἄπ. ἀρχῆς αὐτόπται καὶ ὑπηρέται γενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου, 3 ἔδοξε καὶ μοι παρηκολουθηκῶτι ἄνωθεν πᾶσιν ἀκριβῶς καθεξῆς σοι γράψαι, κράτιστε Θεόφιλε, 4 ἵνα ἐπιγνῶς περὶ ὧν κατηχήθης λόγων τὴν ἀσφάλειαν. 5 Ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου βασιλέως τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἱερεὺς τις ὀνόματι Ζαχαρίας ἐξ ἐφημερίας Ἀβιά, καὶ γυνὴ αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν θυγατέρων Ἀαρῶν, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτῆς Ἐλισάβετ. 6 ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι ἀμφοτέροι ἐναντίον τοῦ θεοῦ, πορευόμενοι ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐντολαῖς καὶ δικαιώμασιν τοῦ κυρίου ἀμειμπτοι. 7 καὶ οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τέκνον, καθότι ἦν ἡ Ἐλισάβετ στείρα, καὶ ἀμφοτέροι προβεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῶν ἦσαν. 8 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἱερατεύειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ τάξει τῆς ἐφημερίας αὐτοῦ ἐναντι τοῦ θεοῦ, 9 κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἱερατείας ἔλαχε τοῦ θυμιᾶσαι εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν ναδὸν τοῦ κυρίου, 10 καὶ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος ἦν τοῦ λαοῦ προσευχόμενον ἔξω τῆ ὥρα τοῦ θυμιάματος. 11 ὤφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐστῶς ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ θυμιάματος. 12 καὶ ἐταράχθη Ζαχαρίας ἰδὼν, καὶ φόβος ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ. αὐτόν. 13 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἄγγελος, Μὴ φοβοῦ, Ζαχαρία, διότι εἰσηκούσθη ἡ δέησίς σου, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ σου Ἐλισάβετ γεννήσει υἱόν σοι, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννην. 14 καὶ ἔσται χαρὰ σοι καὶ ἀγαλλίασις, καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῇ γενέσει αὐτοῦ χαρήσονται. 15 ἔσται γὰρ μέγας ἐνώπιον [τοῦ] κυρίου, καὶ οἶνον καὶ σίκερα οὐ μὴ πῖνῃ, καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου πλησθήσεται ἔτι ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, 16 καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐπιστρέψει ἐπὶ κύριον τὸν θεὸν αὐτῶν. 17 καὶ αὐτὸς προελεύσεται ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ δυνάμει Ἡλίου, ἐπιστρέψαι καρδίας πατέρων ἐπὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀπειθεῖς ἐν φρονήσει δικαίων, ἑτοιμάσαι κυρίῳ λαὸν κατεσκευασμένον. 18 Καὶ εἶπεν Ζαχαρίας πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, Κατὰ τί γνώσομαι τοῦτο; ἐγὼ γὰρ εἰμι πρεσβύτης καὶ ἡ γυνὴ μου προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῆς. 19 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐγὼ εἰμι Γαβριὴλ ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἀπεστάλην λαλῆσαι πρὸς σὲ καὶ εὐαγγελίσασθαι σοι ταῦτα. 20 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔση σιωπῶν καὶ μὴ δυνάμενος λαλῆσαι ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας γένηται ταῦτα, ἀνθ. ὧν οὐκ ἐπίστευσας τοῖς λόγοις μου, οἵτινες πληρωθήσονται εἰς τὸν καιρὸν αὐτῶν. 21 Καὶ ἦν ὁ λαὸς προσδοκῶν τὸν Ζαχαρίαν, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐν τῷ χρονίζειν ἐν τῷ ναῷ αὐτόν. 22 ἔξελθὼν δὲ οὐκ ἐδύνατο λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν ὅτι ὀπτασίαν ἑώρακεν ἐν τῷ ναῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διανεύων αὐτοῖς, καὶ διέμενεν κωφός. 23 καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τῆς λειτουργίας αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. 24 Μετὰ δὲ ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας συνέλαβεν Ἐλισάβετ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ· καὶ περιέκρυβεν ἑαυτὴν μῆνας πέντε, λέγουσα 25 ὅτι Οὕτως μοι πεποίηκεν κύριος ἐν ἡμέραις αἷς ἐπέιδεν ἀφελεῖν ὄνειδος μου ἐν ἀνθρώποις. 26 Ἐν δὲ τῷ μηνὶ τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀπεστάλη ὁ ἄγγελος

## Luke i

### Most Honourable Theophilus

Many writers have tried to give an account of the events that have happened to us, just as the Word was handed down to us by those who were its first eyewitnesses and ministers. I too have carefully examined everything from the beginning; and it seemed good to me also to write an orderly account for you, so that you might recognise the truth of the things you have been told.

There was, in the time of Herod king of Judea, a certain priest called Zechariah, who belonged to the priestly division of Abijah. His wife, whose name was Elizabeth, was also of priestly descent. In the sight of God, they were both devout, blamelessly following all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord. But they were without children, because Elizabeth was barren, and both were well advanced in years.

One day, when Zechariah's division was on duty and he was serving as priest before God, it fell to him by lot to follow priestly custom, and go into the Lord's sanctuary to burn incense. When the time came for the incense to be burned, the whole congregation was praying outside.

But then, standing on the right of the altar of incense, there appeared to him an angel of the Lord. Zechariah was startled at the sight, and was overcome with fear. But the angel said to him, 'Zechariah, do not be afraid. Your prayer has been heard. Your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son; and you will call him John. He will be your joy and great delight, and many will rejoice when he is born. He will be great in the sight of the Lord. He will never touch wine or strong drink, but will be filled with the Holy Spirit from the moment of his birth. He will bring back many in Israel to the Lord their God. In the spirit and power of Elijah, he will herald the coming of God, to reconcile the hearts of fathers with their children, convert the disobedient to the wisdom of the righteous, and make a people ready for their Lord.'

Zechariah said to the angel, 'But how can I be sure of this? I am old, and my wife is well advanced in years.' The angel answered, 'I am Gabriel. I stand in the presence of God. I have been sent to tell you this good news. But you have not believed my words, which will come about in their proper time. For this, you will be struck dumb and have no power of speech until the day these things occur.'

All this time, the people were waiting for Zechariah, wondering why he stayed in the sanctuary so long. But when he came out, he could not utter a sound; and they realized that he had seen a vision. He kept making signs to them, but remained unable to speak. When his time of priestly service had been completed, he went back home.

Γαβριήλ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἣ ὄνομα Ναζαρεθ 27 πρὸς παρθένον ἐμνηστευμένην ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰωσήφ ἐξ οἴκου Δαυὶδ, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς παρθένου Μαριάμ. 28 καὶ εἰσελθὼν πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπεν, Χαίρε, κεχαριτωμένη, ὁ κύριος μετὰ σοῦ. 29 ἡ δὲ ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ διεταράχθη καὶ διελογίζετο ποταπὸς εἶη ὁ ἀσπασμὸς οὗτος. 30 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτῇ, Μὴ φοβοῦ, Μαριάμ, εὖρες γὰρ χάριν παρὰ τῷ θεῷ. 31 καὶ ἰδοὺ συλλήμψῃ ἐν γαστρὶ καὶ τέξῃ υἴόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν. 32 οὗτος ἔσται μέγας καὶ υἱὸς ὑψίστου κληθήσεται, καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ κύριος ὁ θεὸς τὸν θρόνον Δαυὶδ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, 33 καὶ βασιλεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακώβ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, καὶ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔσται τέλος. 34 εἶπεν δὲ Μαριάμ πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, Πῶς ἔσται τοῦτο, ἐπεὶ ἄνδρα οὐ γινώσκω; 35 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ δύναμις ὑψίστου ἐπισκιάσει σοι· διὸ καὶ τὸ γεννώμενον ἅγιον κληθήσεται, υἱὸς θεοῦ. 36 καὶ ἰδοὺ Ἐλισάβητ ἡ συγγενὴς σου καὶ αὐτὴ συνείληφεν υἴον ἐν γήρει αὐτῆς, καὶ οὗτος μὴν ἕκτος ἔστιν αὐτῇ τῇ καλουμένῃ στείρα· 37 ὅτι οὐκ ἀδυνατήσῃ παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ πᾶν ῥῆμα. 38 εἶπεν δὲ Μαριάμ, Ἴδου ἡ δούλη κυρίου· γένοιτό μοι κατὰ τὸ ῥῆμά σου. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ. αὐτῆς ὁ ἄγγελος. 39 Ἀναστᾶσα δὲ Μαριάμ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὴν ὄρεινὴν μετὰ σπουδῆς εἰς πόλιν Ἰούδα, 40 καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον Ζαχαρίου καὶ ἠσπάσατο τὴν Ἐλισάβητ. 41 καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤκουσεν τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς Μαρίας ἡ Ἐλισάβητ, ἐσκίρτησεν τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐπλήσθη πνεύματος ἁγίου ἡ Ἐλισάβητ, 42 καὶ ἀνεφώνησεν κραυγῇ μεγάλη καὶ εἶπεν, Εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν, καὶ εὐλογημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου. 43 καὶ πόθεν μοι τοῦτο ἵνα ἔλθῃ ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ κυρίου μου πρὸς ἐμέ; 44 ἰδοὺ γὰρ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ ἀσπασμοῦ σου εἰς τὰ ὦτά μου, ἐσκίρτησεν ἐν ἀγαλλίασει τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ μου. 45 καὶ μακαρία ἡ πιστεύσασα ὅτι ἔσται τελείωσις τοῖς λελαλημένοις αὐτῇ παρὰ κυρίου. 46 Καὶ εἶπεν Μαριάμ, Μεγαλύνει ἡ ψυχὴ μου τὸν κύριον, 47 καὶ ἠγαλλίασεν τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπὶ τῷ θεῷ τῷ σωτήρῳ μου, 48 ὅτι ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπὶ τὴν ταπείνωσιν τῆς δούλης αὐτοῦ. ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν μακαριοῦσίν με πᾶσαι αἱ γενεαί· 49 ὅτι ἐποίησέν μοι μεγάλα ὁ δυνατός, καὶ ἅγιον τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, 50 καὶ τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ εἰς γενεὰς καὶ γενεὰς τοῖς φοβουμένοις αὐτόν. 51 Ἐποίησεν κράτος ἐν βραχίονι αὐτοῦ, διεσκόρπισεν ὑπερηφάνους διανοία καρδίας αὐτῶν· 52 καθεῖλεν δυνάστας ἀπὸ θρόνων καὶ ὕψωσεν ταπεινούς, 53 πεινῶντας ἐνέπλησεν ἀγαθῶν καὶ πλουτοῦντας ἐξαπέστειλεν κενούς. 54 ἀντελάβετο Ἰσραὴλ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, μνησθῆναι ἐλέους, 55 καθὼς ἐλάλησεν πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, τῷ Ἀβραάμ καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. 56 Ἐμεινεν δὲ Μαριάμ σὺν αὐτῇ ὡς μῆνας τρεῖς, καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς. 57 Τῇ δὲ Ἐλισάβητ ἐπλήσθη ὁ χρόνος τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν, καὶ ἐγέννησεν υἴόν. 58 καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ περὶοικοὶ καὶ οἱ συγγενεῖς αὐτῆς ὅτι ἐμεγάλυνεν κύριος τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ μετ. αὐτῆς, καὶ συνέχαιρον αὐτῇ. 59 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδόῃ ἦλθον περιτεμεῖν τὸ παιδίον, καὶ ἐκάλουν αὐτὸ ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς

Some time afterwards, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and for five months she lived in seclusion. 'The Lord has done this for my sake,' she said, 'He has shown his favour now, and taken away the shame of my childlessness among the people.' **NOTE**

In the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent by God to a town in Galilee called Nazareth, to a young woman **NOTE** whose name was Mary. She had been promised to a man called Joseph, a descendant of David. The angel came to her and said, 'I greet you. You are most favoured. The Lord is with you.' Yet Mary was greatly troubled at his words, and wondered what kind of greeting this might be. But the angel said to her, 'Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favour with God. You will conceive, and give birth to a son, and you shall call him Jesus. He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord God will give him the throne of his ancestor David; and he will reign over Israel for ever. His kingdom will have no end.' But Mary said to the angel, 'How can this be, when I am still a virgin?' The angel answered, 'The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you, and your holy child will be called the Son of God. Look how your relative Elizabeth has herself conceived a son, even in her old age. She who was said to be barren is in the sixth month of her pregnancy. With God, there is nothing that is impossible.' Mary said, 'I am here, the servant of the Lord. May it be with me as you have said.' Then the angel left her.

Mary set out and quickly made her way to a town in the hill country of Judea. She went to Zechariah's house and greeted Elizabeth. The moment that Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, the baby leapt in her womb. She was filled with the Holy Spirit and cried aloud, 'You are blessed among women, and blessed is the child in your womb. How can it be, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? As soon as your greeting sounded in my ears, the baby leapt in my womb for joy. Blessed is the woman who has believed that the Lord's promise to her would be fulfilled.'

And Mary said:

With all my soul, I glorify the Lord,  
And my spirit has rejoiced in God my saviour,  
So kindly has he looked upon his servant's humble state.  
From this day forth, all generations will call me blessed;  
The mighty Lord has done great things for me,  
and holy is his name.

His mercy is on those who fear him,  
From generation to generation.  
His arm has shown such mighty strength.  
He has put to flight the arrogant in heart and mind.

αὐτοῦ Ζαχαρίαν. 60 καὶ ἀποκριθεῖσα ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπεν, Οὐχί, ἀλλὰ κληθήσεται Ἰωάννης. 61 καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτὴν ὅτι Οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ἐκ τῆς συγγενείας σου ὃς καλεῖται τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ. 62 ἐνένευον δὲ τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ τὸ τί ἂν θέλοι καλεῖσθαι αὐτό. 63 καὶ αἰτήσας πινακίδιον ἔγραψεν λέγων, Ἰωάννης ἐστὶν ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν πάντες. 64 ἀνεώχθη δὲ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ παραχρῆμα καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει εὐλογῶν τὸν θεόν. 65 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πάντας φόβος τοὺς περιοικοῦντας αὐτούς, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ὄρεινῃ τῆς Ἰουδαίας διελαλεῖτο πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, 66 καὶ ἔθεντο πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν, λέγοντες, Τί ἄρα τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο ἔσται; καὶ γὰρ χεῖρ κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. 67 Καὶ Ζαχαρίας ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐπλήσθη πνεύματος ἁγίου καὶ ἐπροφήτευσεν λέγων, 68 Εὐλογητὸς κύριος ὁ θεὸς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο καὶ ἐποίησεν λύτρωσιν τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ, 69 καὶ ἤγειρεν κέρασ σωτηρίας ἡμῖν ἐν οἴκῳ Δαυὶδ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, 70 καθὼς ἐλάλησεν διὰ στόματος τῶν ἁγίων ἁπ. αἰῶνος προφητῶν αὐτοῦ, 71 σωτηρίαν ἐξ ἐχθρῶν ἡμῶν καὶ ἐκ χειρὸς πάντων τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς· 72 ποιῆσαι ἔλεος μετὰ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν καὶ μνησθῆναι διαθήκης ἁγίας αὐτοῦ, 73 ὄρκον ὃν ὤμοσεν πρὸς Ἀβραάμ τὸν πατέρα ἡμῶν, τοῦ δοῦναι ἡμῖν 74 ἀφόβως ἐκ χειρὸς ἐχθρῶν ῥυσθέντας λατρεύειν αὐτῷ 75 ἐν ὀσιότητι καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ πάσαις ταῖς ἡμέραις ἡμῶν. 76 Καὶ σὺ δέ, παιδίον, προφήτης ὑψίστου κληθήσῃ, προπορεύσῃ γὰρ ἐνώπιον κυρίου ἐτοιμάσαι ὁδοὺς αὐτοῦ, 77 τοῦ δοῦναι γνῶσιν σωτηρίας τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀφέσει ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν, 78 διὰ σπλάγχνα ἐλέους θεοῦ ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς ἐπισκέπεται ἡμᾶς ἀνατολὴ ἐξ ὕψους, 79 ἐπιφάναι τοῖς ἐν σκότει καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου καθημένοις, τοῦ κατευθῆναι τοὺς πόδας ἡμῶν εἰς ὁδὸν εἰρήνης. 80 Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ἠΰξανε καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πνεύματι, καὶ ἦν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις ἕως ἡμέρας ἀναδειξέως αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν Ἰσραὴλ.

He has brought down monarchs from their thrones,  
And the humble he has raised on high.  
He has filled the hungry with good things,  
But the rich he has sent empty away.

He has helped his servant Israel,  
And remembered to be merciful,  
As he promised to our ancestors,  
Abraham and his heirs for evermore.

Mary remained with Elizabeth for about three months, and then returned home.

Now the time had come for Elizabeth's child to be born, and she gave birth to a son. Her neighbours and her relatives heard how the Lord had shown great favour to her, and they shared in her joy. On the eighth day, they came to circumcise the child, and were expecting to call him Zechariah, after his father. But his mother spoke up and said, 'No. He is to be called John.' They said to her, 'But no-one in your family has that name.' They made signs to his father, to find out what he wished him to be called. He motioned for a writing-tablet, and to everyone's astonishment, wrote, 'His name is John.' Immediately, his mouth was opened and his tongue loosed, and he began to speak, praising God. All those who lived close by were filled with fear and awe; and throughout the hill country of Judea, all these things were talked about. All who heard of them took them to heart, and asked, 'What then will this child become?' For the hand of the Lord was indeed upon him.

His father Zechariah was filled with the Holy Spirit and prophesied:

Praise to the Lord, the God of Israel,  
Because he has come and redeemed his people.  
He has sent us a mighty saviour  
From the house of his servant David.  
Through the mouths of his holy prophets long ago,  
He promised us salvation from our enemies,  
And from the hands of all who hate us;  
That he would show his mercy to our fathers,  
Remembering his holy covenant,  
The oath he swore to Abraham our father,  
To save us from the hands of our enemies,  
So that, fearless, we might worship him  
In holiness and righteousness,  
All the days of our lives.

And you, my child, shall be called the Prophet

of the Highest,  
For you will go before the Lord to prepare the way for him,  
To give his people the knowledge of salvation  
Through the forgiveness of their sins.  
Through the deep compassion of our God,  
The dawning sun in heaven will come to us,  
And shine on those who live in darkness and in the shadow  
of death,  
And guide our feet into the way of peace.

The child grew and became strong in spirit. He lived out in desert  
places until the time came for him to reveal himself to Israel.

## Lc 2

Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ἐξῆλθεν δόγμα παρὰ Καίσαρος Αὐγούστου ἀπογραφεσθαι πάσαν τὴν οἰκουμένην. 2 αὕτη ἀπογραφή πρώτη ἐγένετο ἡγεμονεύοντος τῆς Συρίας Κυρηνίου. 3 καὶ ἐπορεύοντο πάντες ἀπογραφεσθαι, ἕκαστος εἰς τὴν ἑαυτοῦ πόλιν. 4 Ἀνέβη δὲ καὶ Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐκ πόλεως Ναζαρεθ εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν εἰς πόλιν Δαυὶδ ἣτις καλεῖται Βηθλέεμ, διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐξ οἴκου καὶ πατριᾶς Δαυὶδ, 5 ἀπογράψασθαι σὺν Μαριὰμ τῇ ἐμνηστευμένῃ αὐτῷ, οὕσῃ ἐγκύω. 6 ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν, 7 καὶ ἔτεκεν τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον καὶ ἐσπαργάνωσεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἀνέκλινεν αὐτὸν ἐν φάτνῃ, διότι οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τόπος ἐν τῷ καταλύματι. 8 Καὶ ποιμένες ἦσαν ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ τῇ αὐτῇ ἀγραυλοῦντες καὶ φυλάσσοντες φυλακὰς τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ τὴν ποιμνὴν αὐτῶν. 9 καὶ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς καὶ δόξα κυρίου περιέλαμψεν αὐτούς, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν. 10 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ ἄγγελος, Μὴ φοβεῖσθε, ἰδοὺ γὰρ εὐαγγελίζομαι ὑμῖν χαρὰν μεγάλην ἣτις ἔσται παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, 11 ὅτι ἐτέχθη ὑμῖν σήμερον σωτὴρ ὃς ἔστιν Χριστὸς κύριος ἐν πόλει Δαυὶδ· 12 καὶ τοῦτο ὑμῖν τὸ σημεῖον, εὐρήσατε βρέφος ἐσπαργανωμένον καὶ κείμενον ἐν φάτνῃ. 13 καὶ ἐξαίφνης ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ ἀγγέλῳ πλῆθος στρατιᾶς οὐρανόυ αἰνούτων τὸν θεὸν καὶ λεγόντων, 14 Δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις θεῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνῃ ἐν ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκίας. 15 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἀπῆλθον αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οἱ ἄγγελοι, οἱ ποιμένες ἐλάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Διέλθωμεν δὴ ἕως Βηθλέεμ καὶ ἴδωμεν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο τὸ γεγονὸς ὃ ὁ κύριος ἐγνώρισεν ἡμῖν. 16 καὶ ἦλθον σπεύσαντες καὶ ἀνεῦρον τὴν τε Μαριὰμ καὶ τὸν Ἰωσήφ καὶ τὸ βρέφος κείμενον ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ· 17 ἰδόντες δὲ ἐγνώρισαν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ λαληθέντος αὐτοῖς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου τούτου. 18 καὶ πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν περὶ τῶν λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν ποιμένων πρὸς αὐτούς· 19 ἡ δὲ Μαριὰμ πάντα συνετήρει τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα συμβάλλουσα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. 20 καὶ ὑπέστρεψαν οἱ ποιμένες δοξάζοντες καὶ αἰνοῦντες τὸν θεὸν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἤκουσαν καὶ εἶδον καθὼς ἐλαλήθη πρὸς αὐτούς. 21 Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν ἡμέραι ὀκτῶ τοῦ περιτεμεῖν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦς, τὸ κληθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀγγέλου πρὸ τοῦ συλλημφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ. 22 Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ αὐτῶν κατὰ τὸν νόμον Μωϋσέως, ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα παραστῆσαι τῷ κυρίῳ, 23 καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν νόμῳ κυρίου ὅτι Πᾶν ἄρσεν διανοίγον μήτραν ἅγιον τῷ κυρίῳ κληθήσεται, 24 καὶ τοῦ δοῦναι θυσίαν κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν τῷ νόμῳ κυρίου, ζεύγος τρυγόνων ἢ δύο νοσοὺς περιστερῶν. 25 Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος ἦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ ὃ ὄνομα Συμεὼν, καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβής, προσδεχόμενος παράκλησιν τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ πνεῦμα ἦν ἅγιον ἐπ. αὐτόν· 26 καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ κερηματοσιμένον ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον πρὶν [ἦ] ἂν ἴδῃ τὸν Χριστὸν κυρίου. 27 καὶ ἦλθεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ ἐν τῷ εἰσαγαγεῖν τοὺς γονεῖς

## Luke ii

It so happened in those days that a decree was issued by the Emperor Augustus that a census should be taken of the entire Roman world. This census was the first one of its kind, and took place when Quirinius was governor of Syria. Everyone had to go to their own town to register; and so, because he was descended from the house and family of David, Joseph made his way from the town of Nazareth in Galilee to Judea, and to the city of David called Bethlehem. He went there to register with Mary, who was promised to him and who was expecting a child. While they were there, the time came for her baby to be born; and she gave birth to a son, her first-born. She wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them at the inn.

That night, in the countryside close by, there were shepherds who were keeping watch over their flocks. An angel of the Lord appeared to them, and the radiance of the Lord shone round about them, and they were overwhelmed with fear. But the angel said to them, 'Do not be afraid. I bring good news of great joy for you and all people. Today in the city of David, a saviour has been born for your sake. He is Christ the Lord. This sign is given you: you will find the baby wrapped in swaddling clothes and lying in a manger.' Suddenly, there was with the angel a great company of the heavenly host, praising God and saying,

Glory to God in the highest heavens,  
And on earth, peace to all who please him.

After the angels had gone from them into heaven, the shepherds said to one another, 'Then let us go now to Bethlehem, and witness this event the Lord has told us of.' So they set out in haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the baby, who was lying in a manger. When they saw him, they revealed what they had been told about the child; and everyone who heard about it was astonished at what they said. But Mary treasured all these things, and pondered them in her heart. The shepherds returned home, glorifying and praising God for all that they had heard and seen. It was exactly as they had been told.

After eight days had passed, it was time to circumcise the child. He was called Jesus, the name the angel had given him before he was conceived. When the time of their purification was over, according to the Law of Moses, his parents took Jesus to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord. For it was written in the law of the Lord, 'Every first-born male shall be holy to the Lord'. They also offered the sacrifice stated in the law of the Lord: 'a pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.'

τὸ παιδίον Ἰησοῦν τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτοὺς κατὰ τὸ εἰθισμένον τοῦ νόμου περὶ αὐτοῦ 28 καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδέξατο αὐτὸ εἰς τὰς ἀγκάλας καὶ εὐλόγησεν τὸν θεὸν καὶ εἶπεν, 29 Νῦν ἀπολύεις τὸν δοῦλόν σου, δέσποτα, κατὰ τὸ ῥῆμά σου ἐν εἰρήνῃ· 30 ὅτι εἶδον οἱ ὀφθαλμοί μου τὸ σωτήριόν σου 31 ὃ ἠτοίμασας κατὰ πρόσωπον πάντων τῶν λαῶν, 32 φῶς εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν ἐθνῶν καὶ δόξαν λαοῦ σου Ἰσραὴλ. 33 καὶ ἦν ὁ πατήρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ θαυμάζοντες ἐπὶ τοῖς λαλουμένοις περὶ αὐτοῦ. 34 καὶ εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς Συμεὼν καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς Μαριὰμ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, Ἴδὸν οὗτος κεῖται εἰς πτώσιν καὶ ἀνάστασιν πολλῶν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ εἰς σημεῖον ἀντιλεγόμενον 35 [καὶ σοῦ [δὲ] αὐτῆς τὴν ψυχὴν διελεύσεται ῥομφαία], ὅπως ἂν ἀποκαλυφθῶσιν ἐκ πολλῶν καρδιῶν διαλογισμοί. 36 Καὶ ἦν Ἄννα προφῆτις, θυγάτηρ Φανουήλ, ἐκ φυλῆς Ἀσήρ· αὕτη προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ἡμέραις πολλαῖς, ζήσασα μετὰ ἀνδρὸς ἕτη ἑπτὰ ἀπὸ τῆς παρθενίας αὐτῆς, 37 καὶ αὐτὴ χήρα ἕως ἐτῶν ὀγδοήκοντα τεσσάρων, ἣ οὐκ ἀφίστατο τοῦ ἱεροῦ νηστειαῖς καὶ δεήσεσιν λατρεύουσα νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν. 38 καὶ αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐπιστᾶσα ἀνωμολογεῖτο τῷ θεῷ καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσιν τοῖς προσδεχομένοις λύτρωσιν Ἰερουσαλήμ. 39 Καὶ ὡς ἐτέλεσαν πάντα τὰ κατὰ τὸν νόμον κυρίου, ἐπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν εἰς πόλιν ἐαυτῶν Ναζαρέθ. 40 Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ἠῤῥαυεν καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πληρούμενον σοφία, καὶ χάρις θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ. αὐτό. 41 Καὶ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ κατ. ἔτος εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ τῇ ἑορτῇ τοῦ πάσχα. 42 καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἐτῶν δώδεκα, ἀναβαινόντων αὐτῶν κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἑορτῆς 43 καὶ τελειωσάντων τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέφειν αὐτοὺς ὑπέμεινε Ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς ἐν Ἰερουσαλὴμ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ. 44 νομίσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν εἶναι ἐν τῇ συνοδίᾳ ἦλθον ἡμέρας ὀδὸν καὶ ἀνεζήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς συγγενεῦσιν καὶ τοῖς γνωστοῖς, 45 καὶ μὴ εὗρόντες ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ ἀναζητοῦντες αὐτόν. 46 καὶ ἐγένετο μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς εὗρον αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καθεζόμενον ἐν μέσῳ τῶν διδασκάλων καὶ ἀκούοντα αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπερωτῶντα αὐτούς· 47 ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῇ συνέσει καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν αὐτοῦ. 48 καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐξεπλάγησαν, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, Τέκνον, τί ἐποίησας ἡμῖν οὕτως; ἰδοὺ ὁ πατήρ σου καὶ γὰρ ὀδυνώμενοι ἐζητοῦμέν σε. 49 καὶ ἔπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί ὅτι ἐζητεῖτέ με; οὐκ ἤδευε ὅτι ἐν τοῖς τοῦ πατρὸς μου δεῖ εἶναι με; 50 καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐκ συνῆκαν τὸ ῥῆμα ὃ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς. 51 καὶ κατέβη μετ. αὐτῶν καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρέθ, καὶ ἦν ὑποτασσόμενος αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ διετήρει πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. 52 Καὶ Ἰησοῦς προέκοπτεν [ἐν τῇ] σοφία καὶ ἡλικία καὶ χάριτι παρὰ θεῷ καὶ ἀνθρώποις.

Now there was in Jerusalem a man called Simeon, a man who was righteous and devout. The Holy Spirit was within him, and he was waiting eagerly for the time when Israel would be comforted. It had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not die before he had seen the Lord's Messiah. Moved by the Spirit, he went into the temple. When Jesus' parents brought their child in, for them to do what the Law required, Simeon took him in his arms, praised God, and said:

Master, your promise now has been fulfilled,  
And you may let your servant die in peace.  
I have seen with my own eyes the salvation  
That you have prepared for all the nations of the earth to see:  
A light of revelation to the Gentiles,  
And the glory of your people Israel.

The child's father and mother were full of wonder at the things that were being said about him. Then Simeon blessed them, and said to his mother Mary, 'This child is destined to cause the rise and fall of many in Israel - a sword will pierce your own heart too. He will become a sign that is rejected; and the deepest thoughts of many hearts will be laid bare.

There was, too, a prophetess, Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. Now very old, she had lived with her husband for seven years after their marriage, and then alone as a widow to the age of eighty-four. **NOTE** She would never leave the temple precincts, but worshipped there day and night, fasting and saying prayers. She came forward at that moment, and began to praise God, and to speak about the child to all who were looking for the redemption of Jerusalem.

When Mary and Joseph had done everything required by the law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee and to their own town of Nazareth. And the child grew, and became strong and full of wisdom. And the grace of God was upon him.

Now every year, Jesus' parents used to travel to Jerusalem for the Feast of the Passover; and when he was twelve, they went up as usual for the festival. When their celebration had been completed, they began their journey home. But unknown to them, the boy stayed behind in Jerusalem. Thinking that he was with their fellow travellers, they journeyed onward for a day. Then they began to look for him among their relatives and friends. When they did not find him, they went back to Jerusalem to search for him. After three days, they found him in the temple, sitting among the teachers, listening to them and asking them questions. Everyone who heard him was astounded by his understanding and by the responses that he gave. His parents were astonished to see him there; and his mother said to him, 'My son, why have you treated us like this? Your father and I have been searching for you so anxiously.' He said to them, 'Why were you

looking for me? Did you not know I had to be in my Father's house?'  
But they did not understand the meaning of what he said.

He went back with them to Nazareth, and lived obediently with them. His mother treasured all these things within her heart. And Jesus grew in wisdom and in stature, in favour with God and mankind.

### Lc 3

Ἐν ἔτει δὲ πεντεκαιδεκάτῳ τῆς ἡγεμονίας Τιβερίου Καίσαρος, ἡγεμονεύοντος Ποντίου Πιλάτου τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ τετρααρχούντος τῆς Γαλιλαίας Ἡρώδου, Φιλίππου δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ τετρααρχούντος τῆς Ἰουραίας καὶ Τραχωνίτιδος χώρας, καὶ Λυσανίου τῆς Ἀβιληνῆς τετρααρχούντος, 2 ἐπὶ ἀρχιερέως Ἄννα καὶ Καϊάφα, ἐγένετο ῥῆμα θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν Ζαχαρίου υἱὸν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ. 3 καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς πᾶσαν [τὴν] περιχώρον τοῦ Ἰορδάνου κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἅφεισιν ἁμαρτιῶν, 4 ὡς γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ λόγων Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου, Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Ἐτομάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ. 5 πᾶσα φάραγξ πληρωθήσεται καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ βουνὸς ταπεινωθήσεται, καὶ ἔσται τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς εὐθείαν καὶ αἱ τραχεῖαι εἰς ὁδοὺς λείας· 6 καὶ ὄψεται πᾶσα σὰρξ τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ θεοῦ. 7 Ἐλέγεν οὖν τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ὄχλοις βαπτισθῆναι ὑπὸ αὐτοῦ, Γεννήματα ἐχιδῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς; 8 ποιήσατε οὖν καρποὺς ἀξίους τῆς μετανοίας καὶ μὴ ἄρξησθε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ, λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι δύναται ὁ θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῶ Ἀβραάμ. 9 ἦδη δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δένδρων κείται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιῶν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. 10 Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι λέγοντες, Τί οὖν ποιήσωμεν; 11 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτῶνας μεταδότω τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι, καὶ ὁ ἔχων βρώματα ὁμοίως ποιείτω. 12 ἦλθον δὲ καὶ τελῶναι βαπτισθῆναι καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν, Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσωμεν; 13 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Μηδὲν πλέον παρὰ τὸ διατεταγμένον ὑμῖν πράσσετε. 14 ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ στρατευόμενοι λέγοντες, Τί ποιήσωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Μηδένα διασειήτε μηδὲ συκοφαντήσητε, καὶ ἀρκεῖσθε τοῖς ὀψωνίοις ὑμῶν. 15 Προσδοκῶντος δὲ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ διαλογιζομένων πάντων ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν περὶ τοῦ Ἰωάννου, μήποτε αὐτὸς εἴη ὁ Χριστός, 16 ἀπεκρίνατο λέγων πᾶσιν ὁ Ἰωάννης, Ἐγὼ μὲν ὕδατι βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς ἔρχεται δὲ ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἰκανὸς λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρὶ· 17 οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ διακαθᾶραι τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ καὶ συναγαγεῖν τὸν σῖτον εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην αὐτοῦ, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστω. 18 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἕτερα παρακαλῶν εὐηγγελίζετο τὸν λαόν· 19 ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετραάρχης, ἐλεγχόμενος ὑπὸ αὐτοῦ περὶ Ἡρωδιάδος τῆς γυναικὸς τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ καὶ περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐποίησεν πονηρῶν ὁ Ἡρώδης, 20 προσέθηκεν καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ πᾶσιν, κατέκλεισεν τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν φυλακῇ. 21 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ βαπτισθῆναι ἅπαντα τὸν λαὸν καὶ Ἰησοῦ βαπτισθέντος καὶ προσευχομένου ἀνεωχθῆναι τὸν οὐρανὸν 22 καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον σωματικῶς εἶδει ὡς περιστερὰν ἐπὶ αὐτόν, καὶ φωνὴν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ γενέσθαι, Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν σοὶ εὐδόκησα. 23 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν Ἰησοῦς ἀρχόμενος ὡσεὶ ἐτῶν τριάκοντα,

### Luke iii

In the fifteenth year of the reign of the Emperor Tiberius – when Pontius Pilate was governor of Judea, Herod ruler of Galilee, his brother Philip ruler of Iturea and Traconitis, and Lysanias ruler of Abilene, and during the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas – the word of God came to John, the son of Zechariah, in the wilderness. He went out into all the countryside around the Jordan, proclaiming a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. As it is written in the prophecies of Isaiah,

A voice cries out in the wilderness,  
‘Prepare the way for the Lord.  
Make straight his paths.  
Every valley shall be filled in,  
Every hill and mountain made low.  
The crooked roads will be straightened,  
And the rough paths made smooth,  
And all mankind will see the salvation of God.’

But John said to the crowds that came out to be baptised by him: ‘Children of serpents! Who warned you to run from the wrath to come? Bear fruit that shows you have repented. And do not start to tell yourselves, “We have Abraham as our father.” I tell you that, out of these very stones, God could create children for Abraham. Even now, the axe lies ready at the roots of the trees; and every tree that does not yield good fruit will be cut down and thrown upon the fire.’

The people asked him, ‘What then should we do?’ He answered, ‘Whoever has two coats must share them with anybody who does not have even one. Anyone with food must share it in the same way.’ Tax collectors also came to be baptised. ‘Teacher,’ they asked, ‘what should we do?’ He answered, ‘Collect no more than you are entitled to.’ Some soldiers also asked him, ‘And what should we do?’ He answered, ‘Do not extort money. Do not intimidate. Be satisfied with what you’re paid.’

People were full of expectation, and began to wonder in their hearts if John might be the Messiah. But to all of them he said, ‘I baptise you with water. But one will come who is mightier than me. I am not worthy to untie the strap of his sandals. He will baptise you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will clean out his threshing floor. He will gather up his wheat into the granary, but the chaff he will burn in unquenchable fire.’

And so, in this and many other ways, he exhorted the people, and preached the good news to them. But when John censured the ruler Herod because of Herodias, his brother’s wife, and because of all the

ὄν υἱός, ὡς ἐνομιζέτο, Ἰωσήφ τοῦ Ἡλὶ 24 τοῦ Ματθαῖ τοῦ Λευὶ τοῦ  
Μελχὶ τοῦ Ἰανναὶ τοῦ Ἰωσήφ 25 τοῦ Ματταθίου τοῦ Ἀμὼς τοῦ  
Ναοῦμ τοῦ Ἐσλὶ τοῦ Ναγγαὶ 26 τοῦ Μάαθ τοῦ Ματταθίου τοῦ  
Σεμεῖν τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τοῦ Ἰωδὰ 27 τοῦ Ἰωαννὰν τοῦ Ῥησὰ τοῦ  
Ζοροβαβέλ τοῦ Σαλαθιήλ τοῦ Νηρι 28 τοῦ Μελχὶ τοῦ Ἀδδὶ τοῦ  
Κωσὰμ τοῦ Ἐλμαδάμ τοῦ Ἡρ 29 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ἐλιέζερ τοῦ Ἰωρὶμ  
τοῦ Ματθαῖ τοῦ Λευὶ 30 τοῦ Συμεὼν τοῦ Ἰούδα τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τοῦ  
Ἰωνάμ τοῦ Ἐλιακίμ 31 τοῦ Μελεὰ τοῦ Μεννὰ τοῦ Ματταθαῖ τοῦ  
Ναθάμ τοῦ Δαυὶδ 32 τοῦ Ἰεσσαὶ τοῦ Ἰωβὴδ τοῦ Βόος τοῦ Σαλὰ τοῦ  
Ναασσῶν 33 τοῦ Ἀμιναδάβ τοῦ Ἀδμὶν τοῦ Ἀρνὶ τοῦ Ἐσρῶμ τοῦ  
Φάρες τοῦ Ἰούδα 34 τοῦ Ἰακὼβ τοῦ Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ τοῦ Θάρα  
τοῦ Ναχώρ 35 τοῦ Σεροῦχ τοῦ Ῥαγαὺ τοῦ Φάλεκ τοῦ Ἐβερ τοῦ  
Σαλὰ 36 τοῦ Καϊνὰμ τοῦ Ἀρφαξὰδ τοῦ Σὴμ τοῦ Νῶε τοῦ Λάμεχ 37  
τοῦ Μαθουσαλὰ τοῦ Ἐνώχ τοῦ Ἰάρετ τοῦ Μαλελεήλ τοῦ Καϊνὰμ 38  
τοῦ Ἐνὼς τοῦ Σὴθ τοῦ Ἀδάμ τοῦ θεοῦ.

other evil things that he had done, Herod had him put in prison, and added this crime to all the rest.

Now it so happened, while all the people were being baptized, Jesus was baptized as well. As he was praying, the heavens opened, and the Holy Spirit came down upon him in bodily form like a dove. And there came a voice from heaven: 'You are my beloved son. In you, I take delight.'

When he began his work, Jesus was about thirty years old. He was the son, it was believed, of Joseph, who was the son of Heli:

Heli was the son of Matthat.  
Matthat was the son of Levi.  
Levi was the son of Melchi.  
Melki was the son of Jannai.  
Jannai was the son of Joseph.  
Joseph was the son of Mattathias.  
Mattathias was the son of Amos.  
Amos was the son of Nahum.  
Nahum was the son of Esli.  
Esli was the son of Naggai.  
Naggai was the son of Maath.  
Maath was the son of Mattathias.  
Mattathias was the son of Semein.  
Semein was the son of Josech.  
Josech was the son of Joda.  
Joda was the son of Joanan.  
Joanan was the son of Rhesa.  
Rhesa was the son of Zerubbabel.  
Zerubbabel was the son of Shealtiel.  
Shealtiel was the son of Neri.  
Neri was the son of Melchi.  
Melchi was the son of Addi.  
Addi was the son of Cosam.  
Cosam was the son of Elmadam.  
Elmadam was the son of Er.  
Er was the son of Joshua.  
Joshua was the son of Eliezer.  
Eliezer was the son of Jorim.  
Jorim was the son of Matthat.  
Matthat was the son of Levi.  
Levi was the son of Symeon.  
Symeon was the son of Judah.  
Judah was the son of Joseph.  
Joseph was the son of Jonam.  
Jonam was the son of Eliakim.  
Eliakim was the son of Melea.

Melea was the son of Menna.  
Menna was the son of Mattatha.  
Mattatha was the son of Nathan.  
Nathan was the son of David.  
David was the son of Jesse.  
Jesse was the son of Obed.  
Obed was the son of Boaz.  
Boaz was the son of Salma.  
Salma was the son of Nahshon.  
Nahshon was the son of Amminadab.  
Amminadab was the son of Admin.  
Admin was the son of Arni.  
Arni was the son of Hezron.  
Hezron was the son of Perez.  
Perez was the son of Judah.  
Judah was the son of Jacob.  
Jacob was the son of Isaac.  
Isaac was the son of Abraham.  
Abraham was the son of Terah.  
Terah was the son of Nahor.  
Nahor was the son of Serug.  
Serug was the son of Reu.  
Reu was the son of Peleg.  
Peleg was the son of Eber.  
Eber was the son of Shelah.  
Shelah was the son of Cainan.  
Cainan was the son of Arphaxad.  
Arphaxas was the son of Shem.  
Shem was the son of Noah.  
Noah was the son of Lamech.  
Lamech was the son of Methuselah.  
Methuselah was the son of Enoch.  
Enoch was the son of Jared.  
Jared was the son of Mahalaleel.  
Mahalaleel was the son of Kenan.  
Kenan was the son of Enosh.  
Enosh was the son of Seth.  
Seth was the son of Adam.  
Adam was the son of God.

Ἰησοῦς δὲ πλήρης πνεύματος ἁγίου ὑπέστρεψεν ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, καὶ ἦγετο ἐν τῷ πνεύματι ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ 2 ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, καὶ συντελεσθεισῶν αὐτῶν ἐπείνασεν. 3 Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰπέ τῷ λίθῳ τούτῳ ἵνα γένηται ἄρτος. 4 καὶ ἀπεκρίθη πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Γέγραπται ὅτι Οὐκ ἐπ. ἄρτω μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος. 5 Καὶ ἀναγαγὼν αὐτὸν ἔδειξεν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐν στιγμή χρόνου· 6 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος, Σοὶ δώσω τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἅπασαν καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐμοὶ παραδέδοται καὶ ἢ ἐὰν θέλω δίδωμι αὐτήν· 7 σὺ οὖν ἐὰν προσκυνήσῃς ἐνώπιον ἐμοῦ, ἔσται σοῦ πᾶσα. 8 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Γέγραπται, Κύριον τὸν θεόν σου προσκυνήσεις καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις. 9 Ἦγαγεν δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ ἕστησεν ἐπὶ τὸ περὺγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν ἐντεῦθεν κάτω· 10 γέγραπται γὰρ ὅτι Τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ τοῦ διαφυλάξαι σε, 11 καὶ ὅτι Ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἁροῦσίν σε μήποτε προσκόψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. 12 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Εἴρηται, Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου. 13 Καὶ συντελέσας πάντα πειρασμὸν ὁ διάβολος ἀπέστη ἀπ. αὐτοῦ ἄκρι καιροῦ. 14 Καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ πνεύματος εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. καὶ φήμη ἐξῆλθεν καθ. ὅλης τῆς περιχώρου περὶ αὐτοῦ. 15 καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδίδασκεν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, δοξαζόμενος ὑπὸ πάντων. 16 Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρά, οὗ ἦν τεθραμμένος, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν κατὰ τὸ εἰωθὸς αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἀνέστη ἀναγνῶναι. 17 καὶ ἐπεδόθη αὐτῷ βιβλίον τοῦ προφήτου Ἡσαίου, καὶ ἀναπτύξας τὸ βιβλίον εὗρεν τὸν τόπον οὗ ἦν γεγραμμένον, 18 Πνεῦμα κυρίου ἐπ. ἐμέ, οὗ εἶνεκεν ἔχρισέν με εὐαγγελίσασθαι πτωχοῖς, ἀπέσταλκέν με κηρῦσαι αἰχμαλώτοις ἄφεσιν καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλεψιν, ἀποστεῖλαι τεθραυσμένους ἐν ἀφέσει, 19 κηρῦσαι ἐνιαυτὸν κυρίου δεκτόν. 20 καὶ πτύξας τὸ βιβλίον ἀποδοὺς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ ἐκάθισεν· καὶ πάντων οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦσαν ἀτενίζοντες αὐτῷ. 21 ἤρξατο δὲ λέγειν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι Σήμερον πεπλήρωται ἡ γραφή αὕτη ἐν τοῖς ὠσὶν ὑμῶν. 22 Καὶ πάντες ἐμαρτύρουν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις τῆς χάριτος τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον, Οὐχὶ υἱὸς ἐστὶν Ἰωσήφ οὗτος; 23 καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Πάντως ἐρεῖτέ μοι τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην· Ἰατρέ, θεράπευσον σεαυτὸν· ὅσα ἠκούσαμεν γενόμενα εἰς τὴν Καφαρναοὺμ ποιήσον καὶ ὧδε ἐν τῇ πατρίδι σου. 24 εἶπεν δέ, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς προφήτης δεκτός ἐστιν ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ. 25 ἐπ. ἀληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, πολλοὶ χῆραι ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡλίου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ, ὅτε ἐκλείσθη ὁ οὐρανὸς ἐπὶ ἔτη τρία καὶ μῆνας ἕξ, ὡς ἐγένετο λιμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν, 26 καὶ πρὸς οὐδεμίαν αὐτῶν ἐπέμφθη Ἡλίας εἰ μὴ εἰς Σάραπτα τῆς Σιδωνίας πρὸς γυναῖκα χήραν. 27 καὶ πολλοὶ λεπροὶ ἦσαν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ ἐπὶ Ἐλισαίου τοῦ προφήτου, καὶ

Filled with the Holy Spirit, Jesus then left the Jordan, and wandered in the wilderness, led by the Spirit. For forty days, he was tempted by the devil. Throughout that time, he ate nothing; and when it was all over, he was weak with hunger. The devil said to him, 'If you are the Son of God, tell this stone to become bread.' Jesus answered, 'It is written, "Mankind cannot live by bread alone."'

The devil then led him to a high place and showed him, in one single moment, all the kingdoms of the world. 'All this power and splendour I will give to you,' he said. 'It has been entrusted me, and I can give it to anyone I choose. So only worship me, and all of it will be yours.' Jesus answered, 'It is written, "Worship the Lord your God. Serve him alone".'

The devil led him to Jerusalem, and made him stand on the highest point of the temple. 'If you are the Son of God,' he said to him, 'throw yourself down from here. Scripture says, "He will command his angels to protect you, to carry you in their arms, so that you will not strike your foot against a rock"?' Jesus answered, 'Scripture says, "Do not tempt the Lord your God".'

When the devil had finished all his temptation, he left him alone until a more propitious time.

Filled with the power of the Spirit, Jesus returned to Galilee; and news about him spread through all the countryside. He began to teach in their synagogues and was held in great esteem by everyone.

And so he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up. As was his custom on the day of the Sabbath, he went into the synagogue, and there stood up to read. The scroll of the prophet Isaiah was handed to him. Unrolling it, he found the place where it was written:

The spirit of the Lord is upon me,  
Because he has anointed me  
To preach good news to the poor.  
He has sent me to proclaim a release for prisoners,  
Recovery of sight for those who are blind,  
Liberty for those who are oppressed,  
To proclaim the longed-for time of God's salvation.

He closed the scroll, gave it back to the attendant, and sat down. All eyes in the synagogue gazed at him intently. And he began to speak to them, 'Today,' he said, 'in your very own hearing, these words have been fulfilled.'

Everyone spoke well of him, amazed that words of such grace should come from his lips. 'Isn't this the son of Joseph?', they asked. But he said to them, 'Doubtless, you will quote this proverb to me.

οὐδείς αὐτῶν ἐκαθαρίσθη εἰ μὴ Ναυμᾶν ὁ Σύρος. 28 καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν πάντες θυμοῦ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἀκούοντες ταῦτα, 29 καὶ ἀναστάντες ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως ὄφρουσ τοῦ ὄρους ἐφ. οὗ ἡ πόλις ὠκοδόμητο αὐτῶν, ὥστε κατακρημνίσαι αὐτόν· 30 αὐτὸς δὲ διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν ἐπορεύετο. 31 Καὶ κατήλθεν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας. καὶ ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν· 32 καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ ἦν ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ. 33 καὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἔχων πνεῦμα δαιμονίου ἀκαθάρτου, καὶ ἀνέκραξεν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, 34 Ἔα, τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἤλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ θεοῦ. 35 καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Φιμώθητι καὶ ἔξελθε ἀπ. αὐτοῦ. καὶ ῥίψαν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον εἰς τὸ μέσον ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ. αὐτοῦ μηδὲν βλάψαν αὐτόν. 36 καὶ ἐγένετο θάμβος ἐπὶ πάντας, καὶ συνελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες, Τίς ὁ λόγος οὗτος, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ καὶ δυνάμει ἐπιτάσσει τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις πνεύμασιν, καὶ ἐξέρχονται; 37 καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο ἦχος περὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς πάντα τόπον τῆς περιχώρου. 38 Ἀναστὰς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς συναγωγῆς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος. πενθερὰ δὲ τοῦ Σίμωνος ἦν συνεχομένη πυρετῷ μεγάλῳ, καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν περὶ αὐτῆς. 39 καὶ ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω αὐτῆς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ πυρετῷ, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν· παραχρῆμα δὲ ἀναστᾶσα διηκόνει αὐτοῖς. 40 Δύνοντος δὲ τοῦ ἡλίου ἅπαντες ὅσοι εἶχον ἀσθενοῦντας νόσοις ποικίλαις ἤγαγον αὐτοὺς πρὸς αὐτόν· ὁ δὲ ἐνὶ ἑκάστῳ αὐτῶν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιτιθεὶς ἔθεράπευεν αὐτούς. 41 ἐξήρχετο δὲ καὶ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ πολλῶν, κραυγάζοντα καὶ λέγοντα ὅτι Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ εἶα αὐτὰ λαλεῖν, ὅτι ἤδεισαν τὸν Χριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι. 42 Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας ἐξελεθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἔρημον τόπον· καὶ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐπεζήτουν αὐτόν, καὶ ἦλθον ἕως αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατείχον αὐτὸν τοῦ μὴ πορεύεσθαι ἀπ. αὐτῶν. 43 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι Καὶ ταῖς ἐτέραις πόλεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαι με δεῖ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅτι ἐπὶ τοῦτο ἀπεστάλην. 44 καὶ ἦν κηρῦσσω εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς τῆς Ἰουδαίας.

“Physician, heal yourself.” And you will say, “We’ve heard of everything you did at Capernaum. Do the same now in your own country.” And yet I tell you, no prophet ever finds a welcome in his own country. In truth I tell you, in the days of Elijah, when there was no rain for well beyond three years, and a terrible famine spread throughout the land, there were many widows in Israel. Elijah, though, was sent to none of these, but to Sarepta, a town in Sidon, and to a widow there. In the days of the prophet Elisha, there were also in Israel many lepers. But none of them was healed save for Naaman the Syrian.’

When they heard this, all the people in the synagogue were filled with rage. They sprang up to throw him out of the town, and forced him to the brow of the hill on which the town was built, to hurl him down the cliff. But he walked straight through the crowd, and went on his way.

He then came down to Capernaum, a town in Galilee, and on the Sabbath began to teach the people. They were astounded at his teaching, because he spoke with such authority.

Now there was in the synagogue a man possessed by the spirit of an unclean demon. He cried out in a loud voice, ‘Leave us alone! What do you want with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are – the Holy One of God.’ Jesus rebuked him and said, ‘Be silent. Come out of him.’ The demon hurled the man down in front of them, but it came out of him and did him no harm. All the people were amazed and said to one another, ‘What is there in his words? He commands unclean spirits with authority and power, and they come out.’ And his fame spread to every part of the region round about.

Jesus left the synagogue and went on to the home of Simon. Now Simon’s mother-in-law was suffering from a burning fever, and they begged him to help her. He came to her side, and commanded the fever to leave her. It left her, and at once she got up and began seeing to their needs.

As the sun began to set, all those who had anyone sick brought them to him. They had all kinds of disease, but he laid his hands on each one of them, and they were cured. Out of many people, too, demons came, who cried out, ‘You are the Son of God!’ But he warned the demons and would not let them speak, because they knew he was the Christ.

At daybreak, he went out and made his way to a solitary place. But the crowds went in search of him, and came to where he was. They tried to stop him leaving them; but he said, ‘I must proclaim the good news of the kingdom of God to other towns as well. That is why I was sent.’ So he continued his preaching in the synagogues of Judea.

Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν ὄχλον ἐπικεῖσθαι αὐτῷ καὶ ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἐστὼς παρὰ τὴν λίμνην Γεννησαρέτ, 2 καὶ εἶδεν δύο πλοῖα ἐστῶτα παρὰ τὴν λίμνην· οἱ δὲ ἄλιεῖς ἄπ. αὐτῶν ἀποβάντες ἔπλυνον τὰ δίχτυα. 3 ἐμβὰς δὲ εἰς ἓν τῶν πλοίων, ὃ ἦν Σίμωνος, ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἐπαναγαγεῖν ὀλίγον, καθίσας δὲ ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου ἐδίδασκεν τοὺς ὄχλους. 4 ὡς δὲ ἐπαύσατο λαλῶν, εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Σίμονα, Ἐπανάγαγε εἰς τὸ βάθος καὶ χαλάσατε τὰ δίχτυα ὑμῶν εἰς ἄγραν. 5 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς Σίμων εἶπεν, Ἐπιστάτα, δι. ὅλης νυκτὸς κοπιᾶσαντες οὐδὲν ἐλάβομεν, ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ ῥήματί σου χαλάσω τὰ δίχτυα. 6 καὶ τοῦτο ποιήσαντες συνέκλεισαν πλήθος ἰχθύων πολὺ, διερρήσαστο δὲ τὰ δίχτυα αὐτῶν. 7 καὶ κατένευσαν τοῖς μετόχοις ἐν τῷ ἐτέρῳ πλοίῳ τοῦ ἐλθόντα συλλαβέσθαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθαν, καὶ ἔπλησαν ἀμφοτέρω τὰ πλοῖα ὥστε βυθίζεσθαι αὐτά. 8 ἰδὼν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος προσέπεσεν τοῖς γόνασιν Ἰησοῦ λέγων, Ἐξελθε ἄπ. ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ἄνηρ ἁμαρτωλός εἰμι, κύριε· 9 θάμβος γὰρ περιέσχεν αὐτὸν καὶ πάντας τοὺς σὺν αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τῇ ἄγρα τῶν ἰχθύων ὧν συνέλαβον, 10 ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου, οἳ ἦσαν κοινῶν τῷ Σίμωνι. καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Σίμονα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ φοβοῦ· ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀνθρώπους ἔσῃ ζωοῦν. 11 καὶ καταγαγόντες τὰ πλοῖα ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἀφέντες πάντα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. 12 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν μιᾷ τῶν πόλεων καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνηρ πλήρης λέπρας· καὶ ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν πεσὼν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον ἐδεήθη αὐτοῦ λέγων, Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς δύνασαί με καθαρίσαι. 13 καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἤψατο αὐτοῦ λέγων, Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι· καὶ εὐθέως ἡ λέπρα ἀπῆλθεν ἄπ. αὐτοῦ. 14 καὶ αὐτὸς παρήγγειλεν αὐτῷ μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν, ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν δεῖξον σεαυτὸν τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου καθὼς προσέταξεν Μωϋσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. 15 διήρχετο δὲ μᾶλλον ὁ λόγος περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνήρχοντο ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀκούειν καὶ θεραπεύεσθαι ἀπὸ τῶν ἀσθενειῶν αὐτῶν· 16 αὐτὸς δὲ ἦν ὑποχωρῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις καὶ προσευχόμενος. 17 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διδάσκων, καὶ ἦσαν καθήμενοι Φαρισαῖοι καὶ νομοδιδάσκαλοι οἳ ἦσαν ἐλληλυθότες ἐκ πάσης κώμης τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλήμ· καὶ δύναμις κυρίου ἦν εἰς τὸ ἰᾶσθαι αὐτόν. 18 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες φέροντες ἐπὶ κλίνης ἄνθρωπον ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος, καὶ ἐζήτησαν αὐτὸν εἰσενεγκεῖν καὶ θείναι [αὐτὸν] ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ. 19 καὶ μὴ εὐρόντες ποίας εἰσενεγκῶσιν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸν ὄχλον ἀναβάντες ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα διὰ τῶν κεράμων καθήκαν αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ κλινιδίῳ εἰς τὸ μέσον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. 20 καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ἄνθρωπε, ἀφένται σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. 21 καὶ ἤρξαντο διαλογίζεσθαι οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες, Τίς ἐστιν οὗτος ὃς λαλεῖ βλασφημίας; τίς δύναται ἁμαρτίας ἀφεῖναι εἰ μὴ ὁ μόνος ὁ θεός; 22 ἐπιγνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; 23 τί ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν, Ἀφένται σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου, ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ἐγείρε καὶ περιπάτει; 24 ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς

One day, as Jesus was standing by the Lake of Gennesaret, and the people crowded round him to hear the word of God, he noticed two boats lying at the water's edge. They had been left there by the fishermen, who were washing their nets. He got into one of the boats, which belonged to Simon, and asked him to put out a little from the shore. Sitting down, he continued to teach the people from the boat.

When he had finished speaking, he said to Simon, 'Put out into deep water, and let your nets down for a catch.' Simon answered, 'Master, we have worked all night and have caught nothing. But if you tell me to, I will let down the nets.' They did so, and caught so many fish that their nets began to break. So they signaled to their partners in the other boat to come and help them. They came and filled both boats so full that they began to sink. When Simon Peter saw what was happening, he fell on his knees before Jesus and said, 'Go away from me, Lord. I am a sinful man.' For he was astounded, and all those with him, at the catch that they had made; and so too were his partners James and John, the sons of Zebedee. 'Do not be afraid,' Jesus said to Simon, 'from now, you will cast your net for mankind.' When they had brought the boats to shore, they left everything behind, and followed him.

Once, when he was in one of the towns, a man appeared covered with leprosy. Seeing Jesus, he fell down, his face on the ground, and begged him, 'Lord, if you want to, you can make me clean.' Jesus stretched out his hand, touched him, and said, 'I do want to. Be clean again.' Immediately, the leprosy left him. Jesus ordered him to tell nobody. 'Go,' he said, 'show yourself to the priest, and make the offering that Moses laid down, as proof of your cleansing.'

Now, more than ever, word about him spread abroad; and crowds of people would come to listen to him, and be cured of their diseases. But he would withdraw to lonely places, where he could pray.

On one of the days **NOTE** that Jesus was teaching, there were seated around him some Pharisees and scholars of the law, who had come from every village of Galilee and from Judea and Jerusalem. He was healing the sick, filled with the power of the Lord. Just then, some men appeared, carrying a man on a stretcher. He was paralysed, and they were trying to bring him in and set him down before Jesus. But when they could find no way forward through the crowd, they went up on to the roof, removed some tiles, **NOTE** and lowered him on his stretcher into the middle of the crowd, in front of Jesus. When Jesus saw their faith, he said, 'Friend, your sins are forgiven you.'

But the Pharisees and scholars of the law began to say to one another, 'Who does he think he is to blaspheme like this? Who can forgive sins but God alone?' But Jesus knew what was in their minds, and asked them, 'Why do you think these thoughts in your hearts? Which is easier: to say "your sins are forgiven you", or to say "stand up and walk"? But so that you may know that the Son of Man has

τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας. εἶπεν τῷ παραλελυμένῳ, Σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειρε καὶ ἄρας τὸ κλινίδιον σου πορεύου εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. 25 καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀναστὰς ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν, ἄρας ἔφ. ὃ κατέκειτο, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ δοξάζων τὸν θεόν. 26 καὶ ἔκστασις ἔλαβεν ἅπαντας καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεόν, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν φόβου λέγοντες ὅτι Εἶδομεν παράδοξα σήμερον. 27 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθεν καὶ ἐθεάσατο τελώνην ὀνόματι Λευὶν καθημένον ἐπὶ τῷ τελώνιον, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. 28 καὶ καταλιπὼν πάντα ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ. 29 Καὶ ἐποίησεν δοχὴν μεγάλην Λευὶς αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἦν ὄχλος πολὺς τελωνῶν καὶ ἄλλων οἳ ἦσαν μετ. αὐτῶν κατακειμένοι. 30 καὶ ἐγόγγυζον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Διὰ τί μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίετε καὶ πίνετε; 31 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Οὐ χρειᾶν ἔχουσιν οἱ ὑγιαίνοντες ἰατροῦ ἀλλὰ οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. 32 οὐκ ἐλήλυθα καλέσαι δικαίους ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετάνοιαν. 33 Οἱ δὲ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν, Οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου νηστεύουσιν πυκνὰ καὶ δεήσεις ποιοῦνται, ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων, οἱ δὲ σοὶ ἐσθίουσιν καὶ πίνουσιν. 34 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Μὴ δύνασθε τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ νυμφῶνος ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ. αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ποιῆσαι νηστεῦσαι; 35 ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι, καὶ ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἅπ. αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος τότε νηστεύσουσιν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. 36 Ἔλεγεν δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτούς ὅτι Οὐδεὶς ἐπιβλημα ἀπὸ ἱματίου καινοῦ σχίσας ἐπιβάλλει ἐπὶ ἱμάτιον παλαιόν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, καὶ τὸ καινὸν σχίσει καὶ τῷ παλαιῷ οὐ συμφωνήσει τὸ ἐπιβλημα τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ καινοῦ. 37 καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ῥήξει ὁ οἶνος ὁ νέος τοὺς ἀσκοὺς, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐκχυθήσεται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται. 38 ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον. 39 [καὶ] οὐδεὶς πῶν παλαιὸν θέλει νέον· λέγει γὰρ, Ὁ παλαιὸς χρηστός ἐστίν.

the power to forgive sins on earth – and he turned to the paralysed man – “I say to you, stand up, take your stretcher, and go back to your home”.’ At once, the man stood up in front of them, took up the stretcher he had been lying on, and went home glorifying God. All of them were lost in amazement, and began to praise God. Filled with awe, they said, ‘Today we have seen things beyond belief.’

After this, Jesus went out and observed a tax collector called Levi at his seat in the tax office. Jesus said to him, ‘Follow me.’ He got up, left everything behind, and followed him.

Then Levi held a great banquet for Jesus in his house. There was a large group of tax-collectors, and others seated beside them. The Pharisees, and with them the scholars of the law, began complaining to his disciples, ‘Why do you eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?’ Jesus answered, ‘It is not the healthy who have need of a doctor, but those who are sick. I have not come to call the righteous to repentance, but those who have sinned.’

Then they said to him, ‘John’s disciples often fast and pray, and so do the disciples of the Pharisees. But yours just eat and drink.’ Jesus said to them, ‘How can the guests of the bridegroom be made to fast while the bridegroom is with them? The time will come when the bridegroom will be taken from them. That will be the time for them to fast.’ He told them also a parable: ‘No one tears a patch from a new garment and sews it on an old one. Otherwise, the new garment will have a hole, and the patch from the new will not match the old. And no one puts new wine into old wine-skins; otherwise, the new wine will burst the skins and be spilled, and the wine-skins will be ruined. New wine must be poured into new wine-skins. Yet no one who has drunk old wine ever wants the new. They say, “the old is better”.’

## Lc 6

Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ διαπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ σπορίμων, καὶ ἔτιλλον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἤσθιον τοὺς στάχνας ψώχοντες ταῖς χερσίν. 2 τινὲς δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων εἶπαν, Τί ποιεῖτε ὁ οὐκ ἔξεστιν τοῖς σάββασιν; 3 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδὲ τοῦτο ἀνέγνωτε ὃ ἐποίησεν Δαυὶδ ὅτε ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ. αὐτοῦ [ὄντες]; 4 [ὥς] εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως λαβὼν ἔφαγεν καὶ ἔδωκεν τοῖς μετ. αὐτοῦ, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστιν φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ μόνους τοὺς ἱερεῖς; 5 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Κύριός ἐστιν τοῦ σαββάτου ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 6 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἑτέρῳ σαββάτῳ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν καὶ διδάσκειν καὶ ἦν ἀνθρώπος ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ἡ δεξιὰ ἦν ξηρά. 7 παρετηροῦντο δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εἰ ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεύει, ἵνα εὗρωσιν κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ. 8 αὐτὸς δὲ ἤδει τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν, εἶπεν δὲ τῷ ἀνδρὶ τῷ ξηρὰν ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα, Ἔγειρε καὶ στήθι εἰς τὸ μέσον καὶ ἀναστὰς ἕστη. 9 εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἐπερωτῶ ὑμᾶς, εἰ ἔξεστιν τῷ σαββάτῳ ἀγαθοποιῆσαι ἢ κακοποιῆσαι, ψυχὴν σῶσαι ἢ ἀπολέσαι; 10 καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντας αὐτοὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. ὁ δὲ ἐποίησεν, καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ. 11 αὐτοὶ δὲ ἐπλήσθησαν ἀνοίας, καὶ διελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους τί ἂν ποιήσαιεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. 12 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐξελθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι, καὶ ἦν διανυκτερεύων ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ τοῦ θεοῦ. 13 καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, προσεφώνησεν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκλεξάμενος ἅπ. αὐτῶν δώδεκα, οὓς καὶ ἀποστόλους ὠνόμασεν, 14 Σίμωνα, ὃν καὶ ὠνόμασεν Πέτρον, καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Φίλιππον καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον 15 καὶ Μαθθαῖον καὶ Θωμᾶν καὶ Ἰάκωβον Ἀλφαίου καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν καλούμενον Ζηλωτὴν 16 καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκαριώθ, ὃς ἐγένετο προδότης. 17 Καὶ καταβὰς μετ. αὐτῶν ἕστη ἐπὶ τόπου πεδινοῦ, καὶ ὄχλος πολλὺς μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πλῆθος πολὺ τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ τῆς παραλίου Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος, 18 οἱ ἦλθον ἀκοῦσαι αὐτοῦ καὶ ἰαθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν νόσων αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ ἐνοχλούμενοι ἀπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων ἕθεραπεύοντο. 19 καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐζήτην ἄπτεσθαι αὐτοῦ, ὅτι δύναμις παρ. αὐτοῦ ἐξήρχετο καὶ ἰάτο πάντας. 20 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἔλεγεν, Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοί, ὅτι ὑμετέρα ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. 21 μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες νῦν, ὅτι χορτασθήσεσθε. μακάριοι οἱ κλαίοντες νῦν, ὅτι γελάσετε. 22 μακάριοι ἔστε ὅταν μισήσωσιν ὑμᾶς οἱ ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ὅταν ἀφορίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ ὀνειδίσωσιν καὶ ἐβάλλωσιν τὸ ὄνομα ὑμῶν ὡς πονηρὸν ἕνεκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 23 χάριτε ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ καὶ σκιρτήσατε, ἰδοὺ γὰρ ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολλὸς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποιοῦν τοὺς προφῆταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν. 24 Πλὴν οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς πλουσίοις, ὅτι ἀπέχετε τὴν παράκλησιν ὑμῶν. 25 οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, οἱ ἐμπεπλησμένοι νῦν, ὅτι πεινάσετε. οὐαὶ, οἱ γελῶντες νῦν, ὅτι πενήσετε καὶ κλαύσετε. 26

## Luke vi

One sabbath, as Jesus was walking through the cornfields, his disciples were plucking the heads of grain, and were rubbing them in their hands, and eating them. Some of the Pharisees said, 'Why are you doing what is forbidden on the sabbath?' Jesus answered them, 'Have you not read what David did when he and those with him were hungry? He entered the house of God, and took and ate and gave to his companions the consecrated bread, which only the priests could lawfully eat.' Then Jesus said to them, 'The Son of Man is lord of the sabbath.'

On another sabbath, he had gone into the synagogue and was teaching; and a man was there whose right hand was withered. The Pharisees and the scholars of the law were watching him closely to see if he would heal on the sabbath, so that they might find some charge to bring against him. But Jesus knew what they were thinking, and said to the man with the withered hand, 'Come and stand here before everyone.' He got up, and stood there. Then Jesus said to them, 'I put this to you, what is lawful on the sabbath? To do good, or to do evil; to save life or to destroy it?' He looked round at them all, and said to the man, 'Hold out your hand.' He did so, and his hand was completely healed. Blinded with fury, they began plotting what they might do to Jesus.

Now once about this time, he happened to go up into the mountains to pray, and was there the whole night in prayer to God. When day broke, he called his disciples to him, and chose twelve of them, whom he also called apostles: Simon (whom he named Peter) and his brother Andrew, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, Simon who was called the Zealot, Judas the son of James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor.

He came down with them, and found a spot on some level ground. There was a great crowd of his disciples, together with vast multitudes of people from all over Judea, from Jerusalem, and from the coast of Tyre and Sidon, who had come to listen to him, and to be cured of their diseases. Those troubled with unclean spirits were cured; and everyone in the crowd tried to touch him, because a power came from him that healed them all.

Looking intently at his disciples, he spoke to them.

'Blessed are you who are poor,  
for yours is the kingdom of God.  
Blessed are you who now hunger,  
for you shall be filled.  
Blessed are you who now weep,  
for you shall have joy. **NOTE**

οὐαὶ ὅταν ὑμᾶς καλῶς εἴπωσιν πάντες οἱ ἄνθρωποι, κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποιοῦν τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν. 27 Ἀλλὰ ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἀκούουσιν, ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοὺς μισοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, 28 εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς, προσεύχεσθε περὶ τῶν ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς. 29 τῷ τύπτοντί σε ἐπὶ τὴν σιαγόνα πάρεχε καὶ τὴν ἄλλην, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵροντός σου τὸ ἱμάτιον καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα μὴ κωλύσης. 30 παντὶ αἰτοῦντί σε δίδου, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵροντος τὰ σὰ μὴ ἀπαίτει. 31 καὶ καθὼς θέλετε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως. 32 καὶ εἰ ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστίν; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας αὐτοὺς ἀγαπῶσιν. 33 καὶ [γὰρ] ἐὰν ἀγαθοποιήτε τοὺς ἀγαθοποιούντας ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστίν; καὶ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν. 34 καὶ ἐὰν δανίσητε παρ. ὧν ἐλπίζετε λαβεῖν, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις [ἐστίν]; καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς δανεῖζουσιν ἵνα ἀπολάβωσιν τὰ ἴσα. 35 πλὴν ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν καὶ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε καὶ δανεῖζετε μηδὲν ἀπελπίζοντες· καὶ ἔσται ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς, καὶ ἔσεσθε υἱοὶ ὑψίστου, ὅτι αὐτὸς χρηστός ἐστίν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀχαρίστους καὶ πονηροὺς. 36 Γίνεσθε οἰκτίρμονες καθὼς [καὶ] ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν οἰκτίρμων ἐστίν. 37 Καὶ μὴ κρίνετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ κριθῆτε· καὶ μὴ καταδικάζετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ καταδικασθῆτε. ἀπολύετε, καὶ ἀπολυθήσεσθε· 38 δίδοτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν μέτρον καλὸν πεπιεσμένον σεσαλευμένον ὑπερεκχυννόμενον δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν κόλπον ὑμῶν ὃ γὰρ μέτρον μετρεῖτε ἀντιμετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν. 39 Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς· Μήτι δύνανται τυφλὸς τυφλὸν ὀδηγεῖν; οὐχὶ ἀμφοτέροι εἰς βόθυνον ἐμπεσοῦνται; 40 οὐκ ἔστιν μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον, κατηρτισμένος δὲ πᾶς ἔσται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ. 41 Τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ δοκὸν τὴν ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ ὀφθαλμῷ οὐ κατανοεῖς; 42 πῶς δύνασαι λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, Ἄδελφέ, ἄφες ἐκβάλλω τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου, αὐτὸς τὴν ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου δοκὸν οὐ βλέπων; ὑποκριτά, ἔκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου ἐκβαλεῖν. 43 Οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν δένδρον καλὸν ποιοῦν καρπὸν σαπρὸν, οὐδὲ πάλιν δένδρον σαπρὸν ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλόν. 44 ἕκαστον γὰρ δένδρον ἐκ τοῦ ἰδίου καρποῦ γινώσκειται· οὐ γὰρ ἐξ ἀκανθῶν συλλέγουσιν σῦκα, οὐδὲ ἐκ βάλτου σταφυλὴν τραγῶσιν. 45 ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας προφέρει τὸ ἀγαθόν, καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ προφέρει τὸ πονηρόν· ἐκ γὰρ περισσεύματος καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ. 46 Τί δέ με καλεῖτε, Κύριε κύριε, καὶ οὐ ποιεῖτε ἃ λέγω; 47 πᾶς ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς με καὶ ἀκούων μου τῶν λόγων καὶ ποιῶν αὐτούς, ὑποδείξω ὑμῖν τίνι ἐστὶν ὁμοίος· 48 ὁμοίός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομοῦντι οἰκίαν ὡς ἔσκαψεν καὶ ἐβάθυνεν καὶ ἔθηκεν θεμέλιον ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν· πλημμύρης δὲ γενομένης προσέρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν σαλευσαὶ αὐτὴν διὰ τὸ καλῶς οἰκοδομηθῆσθαι αὐτήν. 49 ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας καὶ μὴ ποιήσας ὁμοίός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομήσαντι οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν χωρὶς θεμελίου, ἧ προσέρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς, καὶ εὐθὺς συνέπεσεν, καὶ

Blessed are you when men hate you, exclude and revile you, and curse your name as evil, because of the Son of Man. Rejoice in that day, and leap up for joy, for surely your reward in heaven is great. In just this way did their forefathers treat the prophets.

How grievous it will be for you who are rich;  
you have had all your comfort.  
How grievous for you who have plenty to eat,  
for you shall go hungry.  
How grievous for you who now laugh,  
for you shall mourn and lament.

How grievous for you when the whole world speaks well of you. In just this way did their forefathers treat the false prophets.

But to you who will listen, I say: "Love your enemies. Do good to those who hate you. Bless those who curse you. Pray for those who abuse you. If someone strikes you on the cheek, offer them the other cheek as well. If someone robs you of your coat, let them have your shirt as well. To everyone who asks you, give. If someone takes away what is yours, do not demand it back. Do to others as you would have them do to you."

If you love only those who love you, what credit can that be to you? Even sinners love those who love them. If you do good only to those who do good to you, what credit can that be to you? Sinners do just the same. If you lend to those from whom you expect to be repaid, what credit can that be to you? Even sinners lend to sinners, expecting to be repaid in full. But love your enemies, do good to others, and lend your money, expecting no return. You will have a rich reward. You will become children of the Most High, for he is kind to the ungrateful and the wicked. Be compassionate, just as your Father is compassionate.

Do not judge, and you will not be judged. Do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven. Give, and it will be given to you. A generous measure, pressed down, shaken together and spilling over, will be poured into your lap. As much as you give, you will be given back in return.

He also told them a parable. "Can one who is blind lead the blind? Will not both fall into a ditch? A pupil is not above a teacher; but when fully trained, all pupils will be like their teacher. Why do you see the speck of sawdust in your neighbour's eye, but fail to notice the beam of wood in your own? How can you say to your neighbour, "Friend, let me take out the speck of sawdust in your eye", if you are blind to the beam of wood in your own? You hypocrite! First take the wood out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly how to take the speck out of your neighbour's eye.

ἔγένετο τὸ ῥῆγμα τῆς οἰκίας ἐκείνης μέγα.

No good tree produces worthless fruit, nor does a worthless tree produce good fruit. Each tree is known by the fruit it bears. You do not gather figs from thistles, nor do you pick grapes from brambles. A good person brings out good things from the store of goodness in the heart. An evil person brings out evil from the wickedness within. It is from the overflowing of the heart that the mouth speaks.

Why do you call me “Lord, Lord”, yet not do what I tell you? I will show you what someone is like who comes to me, and hears my words, and acts upon them. That person is like the man who, when building his house, dug deep and laid its foundations on rock. When a flood arose, and the river burst against the house, it could not shake it, because it had been soundly built. But the person who hears and does not act is like the man who built his house on bare earth, with no foundations. When the river burst against it, immediately that house collapsed, and its ruin was complete.’

Ἐπειδὴ ἐπλήρωσεν πάντα τὰ ῥήματα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ. 2 Ἐκατοντάρχου δέ τινος δοῦλος κακῶς ἔχων ἡμελλεν τελευτᾶν, ὃς ἦν αὐτῷ ἔντιμος. 3 ἀκούσας δὲ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτὸν πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐρωτῶν αὐτὸν ὅπως ἐλθὼν διασώσῃ τὸν δοῦλον αὐτοῦ. 4 οἱ δὲ παραγενόμενοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν σπουδαίως, λέγοντες ὅτι Ἄξιός ἐστιν ὃ παρέξι τοῦτο, 5 ἀγαπᾷ γὰρ τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν καὶ τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτὸς ὠκοδόμησεν ἡμῖν. 6 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς, ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας ἔπεμψεν φίλους ὁ ἑκατοντάρχης λέγων αὐτῷ, Κύριε, μὴ σκύλλου, οὐ γὰρ ἱκανός εἰμι ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην μου εἰσέλθῃς· 7 διὸ οὐδὲ ἐμαυτὸν ἠξίωσα πρὸς σὲ ἐλθεῖν ἀλλὰ εἶπέ λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήτω ὁ παῖς μου. 8 καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν τασσόμενος, ἔχων ὑπ. ἐμαυτὸν στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ, Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται, καὶ ἄλλῳ, Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται, καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου, Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. 9 ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν αὐτόν, καὶ στραφεὶς τῷ ἀκολουθοῦντι αὐτῷ ὄχλῳ εἶπεν, Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εὔρον. 10 καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον οἱ πεμφθέντες εὔρον τὸν δοῦλον ὑγιαίνοντα. 11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἑξῆς ἐπορεύθη εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Ναΐν, καὶ συνεπορεύοντο αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ὄχλος πολὺς. 12 ὡς δὲ ἤγγισεν τῇ πύλῃ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐξεκομίζετο τεθνηκῶς μονογενὴς υἱὸς τῆ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὴ ἦν χήρα, καὶ ὄχλος τῆς πόλεως ἱκανὸς ἦν σὺν αὐτῇ. 13 καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτήν ὁ κύριος ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ. αὐτῇ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Μὴ κλαῖε. 14 καὶ προσελθὼν ἤψατο τῆς σοροῦ, οἱ δὲ βαστάζοντες ἔστησαν, καὶ εἶπεν, Νεανίσκα, σοὶ λέγω, ἐγέρθητι. 15 καὶ ἀνεκάθισεν ὁ νεκρὸς καὶ ἤρξατο λαλεῖν, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ. 16 ἔλαβεν δὲ φόβος πάντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεὸν λέγοντες ὅτι Προφήτης μέγας ἠγέρθη ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ ὅτι Ἐπεσκέψατο ὁ θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ. 17 καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ πάσῃ τῇ περιχώρῳ. 18 Καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν Ἰωάννη οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ πάντων τούτων. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος δύο τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰωάννης 19 ἔπεμψεν πρὸς τὸν κύριον λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; 20 παραγενόμενοι δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες εἶπαν, Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς ἀπέστειλεν ἡμᾶς πρὸς σὲ λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; 21 ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐθεράπευσεν πολλοὺς ἀπὸ νόσων καὶ μαστίγων καὶ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν, καὶ τυφλοῖς πολλοῖς ἐχαρίσατο βλέπειν. 22 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγείλατε Ἰωάννη ἃ εἶδετε καὶ ἠκούσατε· τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσιν, χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσιν, λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται καὶ κωφοὶ ἀκούουσιν, νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται· 23 καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί. 24 Ἀπελθόντων δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων Ἰωάννου ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς ὄχλους περὶ Ἰωάννου, Τί ἐξήλατε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον; 25 ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλατε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν

When Jesus had brought all his teaching before the listening crowd to an end, he went into Capernaum. A centurion there had a servant who was ill and close to death. He regarded him highly; and when he heard about Jesus, he sent some Jewish elders to him, asking him to come and save his servant's life. They came to Jesus, and pleaded urgently with him, 'This man deserves you do this for him. He respects our people, and was the one who built our synagogue for us.' So Jesus went with them. But when he was not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to say to him, 'Lord, do not trouble yourself any further. I am not worthy to have you come beneath my roof. That is why I did not think I ought to come to you in person. But only speak the word, and my servant will be cured. I too am a man under authority, with soldiers under me. I say to one, "Go", and he goes. To another "Come", and he comes. To my servant, "Do this", and he does it.' When Jesus heard this, he was amazed. Turning to the crowd that was following him, he said, 'I tell you, not even in Israel have I found such faith.' When those who had been sent returned to the house, they found the servant there, in perfect health.

Soon afterwards, Jesus went to a town called Nain, and his disciples and a large crowd accompanied him. As he approached the gate of the town, a dead man was being carried out for burial. He was his mother's only son, and she was a widow. And with her were many people from the town. When the Lord saw her, he had compassion for her, and said, 'Do not weep'. He went up and touched the coffin. The bearers stood still. And he said, 'Young man, I say to you, get up.' The dead man sat up and began to speak, and Jesus gave him to his mother. Everyone was filled with awe, and praised God. 'A great prophet has appeared among us,' they said. 'God has shown the care he has for his people.' The story of what he had done spread throughout Judea and all the country round about.

John too was told of all these things by his disciples. He summoned two of them, and sent them to the Lord to ask, 'Are you the one who is to come, or should we look for someone else?' The men made their way to Jesus, and said, 'John the Baptist has sent us to you. He asks, "Are you the one who is to come, or should we look for someone else?" Jesus had just cured many people of diseases, sicknesses, and evil spirits, and restored the sight of many who were blind. So he answered, 'Go and tell John what you have seen and heard: the blind can see again, the lame can walk, those with leprosy are cured, the deaf can hear, the dead are raised to life, the poor have good news brought to them. Blessed are those who do not take offence at me.'

When John's messengers had gone, Jesus began to speak about him to the crowds. 'What did you go out into the wilderness to look at? A reed shaken by the wind? What then did you go out to see? Someone dressed in fine clothes? Those who wear expensive clothing and live in luxury are found in palaces. What then did you go out to see?

μαλακοῖς ἱματίοις ἠμφιεσμένοι; ἰδοὺ οἱ ἐν ἱματισμῷ ἐνδόξῳ καὶ τρυφῇ ὑπάρχοντες ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις εἰσίν. 26 ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθατε ἰδεῖν; προφήτην; καὶ, λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου. 27 οὗτός ἐστιν περὶ οὗ γέγραπται, Ἴδου ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. 28 λέγω ὑμῖν, μεῖζων ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν Ἰωάννου οὐδεὶς ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ μεῖζων αὐτοῦ ἐστίν. [29 Καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἀκούσας καὶ οἱ τελῶναι ἐδικαίωσαν τὸν θεόν, βαπτισθέντες τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου· 30 οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν βουλήν τοῦ θεοῦ ἠθέτησαν εἰς ἑαυτούς, μὴ βαπτισθέντες ὑπ. αὐτοῦ.] 31 Τίνι οὖν ὁμοιώσω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ τίνι εἰσὶν ὅμοιοι; 32 ὅμοιοί εἰσιν παιδίοις τοῖς ἐν ἀγορᾷ καθημένοις καὶ προσφωνοῦσιν ἀλλήλοις, ἃ λέγει, Ἡὐλῆσαμεν ὑμῖν καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἔθρηνησαμεν καὶ οὐκ ἐκλαύσατε. 33 ἐλήλυθεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς μὴ ἐσθίων ἄρτον μήτε πίνων οἶνον, καὶ λέγετε, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει· 34 ἐλήλυθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγετε, Ἴδου ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, φίλος τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν. 35 καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς. 36 Ἥρώτα δὲ τις αὐτὸν τῶν Φαρισαίων ἵνα φάγη μετ. αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Φαρισαίου κατεκλίθη. 37 καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ ἣτις ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἁμαρτωλὸς, καὶ ἐπιγνοῦσα ὅτι κατὰκειται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ Φαρισαίου, κομίσασα ἀλάβαστρον μύρου 38 καὶ στᾶσα ὀπίσω παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ κλαίουσα, τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἠρξάτο βρέχειν τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ ταῖς θριξίν τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμασεν, καὶ κατεφίλει τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ ἤλειπεν τῷ μύρῳ. 39 ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Φαρισαῖος ὁ καλέσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγων, Οὗτος εἴ ἦν προφήτης, ἐγίνωσκεν ἂν τίς καὶ ποταπὴ ἡ γυνὴ ἣτις ἄπτεται αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστίν. 40 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν, Σίμων, ἔχω σοί τι εἰπεῖν. ὁ δὲ, ἰδάσκαλε, εἰπέ, φησίν. 41 δύο χροεφείλεται ἦσαν δανειστῆ τινι· ὁ εἷς ὄφειλεν δηνάρια πεντακόσια, ὁ δὲ ἕτερος πεντήκοντα. 42 μὴ ἐχόντων αὐτῶν ἀποδοῦναι ἀμφοτέροις ἐχαρίσατο. τίς οὖν αὐτῶν πλεῖον ἀγαπήσει αὐτόν; 43 ἀποκριθεὶς Σίμων εἶπεν, Ὑπολαμβάνω ὅτι ὁ πλεῖον ἐχαρίσατο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὁρθῶς ἔκρινας. 44 καὶ στραφείς πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα τῷ Σίμωνι ἔφη, Βλέπεις ταύτην τὴν γυναῖκα; εἰσηλθὼν σου εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ὕδωρ μοι ἐπὶ πόδας οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἔβρεξέν μου τοὺς πόδας καὶ ταῖς θριξίν αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξεν. 45 φίλημά μοι οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ ἄφ. ἥς εἰσηλθὼν οὐ διέλιπεν καταφιλοῦσά μου τοὺς πόδας. 46 ἐλαίῳ τὴν κεφαλὴν μου οὐκ ἤλειψας· αὕτη δὲ μύρῳ ἤλειπεν τοὺς πόδας μου. 47 οὗ χάριν, λέγω σοι, ἀφέονται αἱ ἁμαρτίαι αὐτῆς αἱ πολλαί, ὅτι ἠγάπησεν πολὺ· ὃ δὲ ὀλίγον ἀφίεται, ὀλίγον ἀγαπᾷ. 48 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῇ, Ἀφέονται σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. 49 καὶ ἠρξάντο οἱ συνανακειμένοι λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Τίς οὗτός ἐστιν ὃς καὶ ἁμαρτίας ἀφήσιν; 50 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα, Ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.

A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and much more than a prophet. This is the one about whom it is written,

“See, I send my messenger on ahead of you, who will prepare your way before you.”

I tell you, no mother’s son is greater than John; yet the least in the kingdom of God is greater than him.’

[When they heard this, all the people, including the tax-collectors, acknowledged the justice of God, since they had been baptised by John. But the Pharisees and scholars of the law had rejected God’s purpose for their own selves, since they had not been baptised by him.] **NOTE**

‘To what then can I compare this generation? What are they like? They are like children sitting in the marketplace, shouting at each other,

“We played the flute for you, and yet you would not dance. We sang a song of mourning, and yet you would not grieve.”

For John the Baptist comes, and does not eat bread or drink wine; and you say, “He is possessed by a demon”. The Son of Man comes, and he does eat and drink; and you say “Look at him – a glutton and a drunkard, the friend of tax-collectors and sinners!” Yet God’s wisdom is proved right by all who follow it.’

One of the Pharisees asked Jesus to eat with him; so he went to the Pharisee’s house and took his place for the meal. A woman from the town, who had led a sinful life, had learned that he was eating at the Pharisee’s house. She came in, bringing with her an alabaster jar of ointment. She stood herself behind him at his feet, weeping, and made his feet wet with her tears. Wiping them dry with her hair, she began to kiss them, and to anoint them with the ointment. But when the Pharisee who had invited him saw this, he said to himself, ‘If this man were a prophet, he would know who and what kind of woman this is who is touching him. She is unclean.’ Jesus spoke and said to him, ‘Simon, I have something to say to you.’ ‘Teacher,’ he answered, ‘tell me.’ ‘Two people were in debt to a money-lender. One owed him five hundred pieces of silver, the other fifty. Neither had the money to pay him back, and so he released both of them from their debt. Now which of them will have the greater love for him?’ Simon answered, ‘I would think the one who was let off the more.’ Jesus said, ‘You are right.’ Then turning towards the woman, he said to Simon, ‘You see this woman? I came to your house. You gave me no water for my feet, but she has bathed my feet with her tears, and dried them with her hair. You gave me no kiss of welcome, but she has not ceased to kiss my feet since I came in. You did not anoint my head with oil, but she has anointed my feet with ointment. I tell you, her many sins have been forgiven. That is why she shows such love. Where little is forgiven,

little love is shown.' Then he said to her, 'Your sins have been forgiven.' But those at the meal with him began to say to themselves, 'Who is this man, to think he can even forgive sins?' But Jesus said to the woman, 'Your faith has saved you. Go in peace.'

Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ καθεξῆς καὶ αὐτὸς διώδευεν κατὰ πόλιν καὶ κώμην κηρύσσων καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ δώδεκα σὺν αὐτῷ, 2 καὶ γυναῖκες τινες αἱ ἦσαν τεθεραπευμένα ἀπὸ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν καὶ ἀσθενειῶν, Μαρία ἡ καλουμένη Μαγδαληνῆ, ἀφ. ἧς δαίμονια ἑπτὰ ἐξεληλύθει, 3 καὶ Ἰωάννα γυνὴ Χουζᾶ ἐπιτρόπου Ἡρώδου καὶ Σουσάννα καὶ ἕτεροι πολλοί, αἵτινες διηκόνουν αὐτοῖς ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐταῖς. 4 Συνιόντος δὲ ὄχλου πολλοῦ καὶ τῶν κατὰ πόλιν ἐπιπορευομένων πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπεν διὰ παραβολῆς, 5 Ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείραι τὸν σπόρον αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐν τῷ σπείρειν αὐτὸν ὃ μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ καταπατήθη καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατέφαγεν αὐτό. 6 καὶ ἕτερον κατέπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν, καὶ φυνὲν ἐξηράνθη διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ἰκμάδα. 7 καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἀκανθῶν, καὶ συμφυεῖσαι αἱ ἀκάνθαι ἀπέπνιξαν αὐτό. 8 καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν ἀγαθὴν, καὶ φυνὲν ἐποίησεν καρπὸν ἑκατονταπλασίονα. ταῦτα λέγων ἐφώνει. Ὁ ἔχων ὄρα ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω. 9 Ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τίς αὕτη εἴη ἡ παραβολή. 10 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς, ἵνα βλέποντες μὴ βλέπωσιν καὶ ἀκούοντες μὴ συνιῶσιν. 11 Ἔστιν δὲ αὕτη ἡ παραβολή. Ὁ σπόρος ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ. 12 οἱ δὲ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἰσιν οἱ ἀκούσαντες, εἶτα ἔρχεται ὁ διάβολος καὶ αἶρει τὸν λόγον ἀπὸ τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ πιστεύσαντες σωθῶσιν. 13 οἱ δὲ ἐπὶ τῆς πέτρας οἱ ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν μετὰ χαρᾶς δέχονται τὸν λόγον, καὶ οὗτοι ῥίζαν οὐκ ἔχουσιν, οἱ πρὸς καιρὸν πιστεύουσιν καὶ ἐν καιρῷ πειρασμοῦ ἀφίστανται. 14 τὸ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας πεσόν, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ μερμυρῶν καὶ πλοῦτου καὶ ἡδονῶν τοῦ βίου πορευόμενοι συμπνίγονται καὶ οὐ τελεσφοροῦσιν. 15 τὸ δὲ ἐν τῇ καλῇ γῇ, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἵτινες ἐν καρδίᾳ καλῇ καὶ ἀγαθῇ ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον κατέχουσιν καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν ἐν ὑπομονῇ. 16 Οὐδέεις δὲ λύχνον ἄψας καλύπτει αὐτὸν σκευεῖ ἢ ὑποκάτω κλίνης τίθεισιν, ἀλλ. ἐπὶ λυχνίας τίθεισιν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι βλέπωσιν τὸ φῶς. 17 οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν κρυπτόν ὃ οὐ φανερόν γενήσεται, οὐδὲ ἀπόκρυφον ὃ οὐ μὴ γνωσθῆ καὶ εἰς φανερόν ἔλθῃ. 18 βλέπετε οὖν πῶς ἀκούετε· ὃς ἂν γὰρ ἔχη, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ, καὶ ὃς ἂν μὴ ἔχη, καὶ ὃ δοκεῖ ἔχειν ἀρθήσεται ἀπ. αὐτοῦ. 19 Παρεγένετο δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύναντο συντυχεῖν αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον. 20 ἀπηγγέλη δὲ αὐτῷ, Ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἐστήκασιν ἔξω ἰδεῖν θέλοντές σε. 21 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Μήτηρ μου καὶ ἀδελφοί μου οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ ἀκούοντες καὶ ποιῶντες. 22 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν καὶ αὐτὸς ἐνέβη εἰς πλοῖον καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς λίμνης καὶ ἀνήχθησαν. 23 κλειόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀφύπνωσεν. καὶ κατέβη λαῖλαψ ἀνέμου εἰς τὴν λίμνην, καὶ συνεπληροῦντο καὶ ἐκινδύνευον. 24 προσελθόντες δὲ διήγειραν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Ἐπιστάτα ἐπιστάτα, ἀπολλύμεθα. ὁ δὲ διεγεροθεῖς

Soon afterwards, he went travelling through town and village, proclaiming the good news of the kingdom of God. With him were the twelve disciples, and also a group of women who had been cured of evil spirits and diseases: Mary, the one known as Magdalene, from whom seven demons had been driven out; Joanna, the wife of Chuza, the manager of Herod's household; Susanna; and many others who, out of their own resources, were helping to support them.

Large crowds were now gathering, and as people made their way to him from town after town, he told them this parable: 'A farmer went out to sow his seed. As he sowed, some fell along the path and was trampled on, and the birds of the air ate it up. Some seed fell on rocky ground, but as soon as it came up, it withered because it had no moisture. Some fell among thistles, which grew up with it and choked it. But some seed fell on good soil, where it grew and yielded crops a hundred times more.' He said to them, insistently, 'If you have ears to hear, then listen.'

His disciples, then, asked him what this parable might mean. He said, 'You have been allowed to know the secrets of the kingdom of God. But to others I speak in parables, so that they may look, and yet not see; may hear, and yet not understand.'

'This is the meaning of the parable. The seed is the word of God. The seeds along the path are those people who have heard it. But then the devil comes and carries away the word from their hearts, lest they believe it and are saved. The seeds on rocky ground are those people who hear the word, and accept it joyously. But they have no root. They believe for a while; but in times of challenge, they fall away. The seeds that fall among the thistles are those who hear the word; but as they go through life, they are choked by its riches and pleasures and cares, and their fruit does not mature. But the seeds in the good soil are those who hear the word and, with a pure heart, hold fast to it. Through their patient endurance, they bear a fruitful harvest.'

'No one lights a lamp and then hides it in a jar or puts it under a bed. You put it on a lamp-stand, so that those who come in can see its light. Nothing is hidden that will not be revealed, nor is anything secret that will not be made known and come into the open. Listen carefully. To those who have, more will be given. From those who do not have, even what they think they have will be taken away.'

Now Jesus' mother and brothers came to see him, but they could not reach him because of the crowd. He was told, 'Your mother and brothers are standing outside, and are wanting to see you.' But he answered and said, 'My mother and brothers are those who hear the word of God, and act upon it.'

It so happened that, one day, he got into a boat with his disciples, and said to them, 'Let us go over to the other side of the lake.' So they

ἐπετίμησεν τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ τῷ κλύδωνι τοῦ ὕδατος καὶ ἐπαύσαντο, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη. 25 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ποῦ ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν; φοβηθέντες δὲ ἐθαύμασαν, λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Τίς ἄρα οὗτος ἐστὶν ὅτι καὶ τοῖς ἀνέμοις ἐπιτάσσει καὶ τῷ ὕδατι, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ; 26 Καὶ κατέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γεργεσηνῶν, ἥτις ἐστὶν ἀντιπέρα τῆς Γαλιλαίας. 27 ἐξελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ὑπήντησεν ἀνὴρ τις ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ἔχων δαιμόνια· καὶ χρόνῳ ἰκανῶ οὐκ ἐνεδύσατο ἱμάτιον, καὶ ἐν οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔμενεν ἄλλ. ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν. 28 ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀνακράζας προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ καὶ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπεν, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; δέομαί σου, μή με βασανίσῃς. 29 παρήγγειλεν γὰρ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ ἐξελθεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. πολλοῖς γὰρ χρόνοις συνηρόπακει αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδεσμεύετο ἀλύσειν καὶ πέδαις φυλασσόμενος, καὶ διαρρήσων τὰ δεσμὰ ἠλαύνετο ὑπὸ τοῦ δαιμονίου εἰς τὰς ἐρήμους. 30 ἐπηρώτησεν δὲ αὐτόν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί σοι ὄνομά ἐστιν; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Λεγιών, ὅτι εἰσῆλθεν δαιμόνια πολλὰ εἰς αὐτόν. 31 καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα μὴ ἐπιτάξῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον ἀπελθεῖν. 32 Ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ ἀγέλη χοίρων ἰκανῶν βοσκομένη ἐν τῷ ὄρει· καὶ παρεκάλεσαν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιτρέψῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς ἐκεῖνους εἰσελθεῖν· καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς. 33 ἐξελθόντα δὲ τὰ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους, καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν λίμνην καὶ ἀπεπνίγη. 34 ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ βόσκοντες τὸ γεγονός ἐφυγον καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς. 35 ἐξῆλθον δὲ ἰδεῖν τὸ γεγονός καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ εὔρον καθήμενον τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἄφ. οὗ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐξῆλθεν ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρονοῦντα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. 36 ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες πῶς ἐσώθη ὁ δαιμονισθεὶς. 37 καὶ ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν ἕπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῆς περιχώρου τῶν Γεργεσηνῶν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπ. αὐτῶν, ὅτι φόβῳ μεγάλῳ συνείχοντο· αὐτὸς δὲ ἐμβὰς εἰς πλοῖον ὑπέστρεψεν. 38 ἐδεῖτο δὲ αὐτοῦ ὁ ἀνὴρ ἄφ. οὗ ἐξεληλύθει τὰ δαιμόνια εἶναι σὺν αὐτῷ· ἀπέλυσεν δὲ αὐτὸν λέγων, 39 Ὑπόστρεφε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου, καὶ διηγοῦ ὅσα σοι ἐποίησεν ὁ θεός. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν καθ. ὅλην τὴν πόλιν κηρύσσων ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς. 40 Ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑποστρέφειν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπεδέξατο αὐτὸν ὁ ὄχλος, ἦσαν γὰρ πάντες προσδοκῶντες αὐτόν. 41 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἦλθεν ἀνὴρ ᾧ ὄνομα Ζαΐρος, καὶ οὗτος ἄρχων τῆς συναγωγῆς ὑπῆρχεν, καὶ πεσὼν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, 42 ὅτι θυγάτηρ μονογενὴς ἦν αὐτῷ ὡς ἐτῶν δώδεκα καὶ αὐτὴ ἀπέθνησκεν. Ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι συνέπιγον αὐτόν. 43 καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος ἀπὸ ἐτῶν δώδεκα, ἥτις [ιατροῖς προσαναλώσασα ὅλον βίον] οὐκ ἴσχυεν ἀπ. οὐδενὸς θεραπευθῆναι, 44 προσελθοῦσα ὀπισθεν ἤψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ, καὶ παραχρῆμα ἔστη ἡ ῥύσις τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς. 45 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τίς ὁ ἀψάμενός μου; ἀρνούμενων δὲ πάντων εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος, Ἐπιστάτα, οἱ ὄχλοι συνέχουσίν σε καὶ ἀποθλίβουσιν. 46 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἦσατό μου τις, ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔγνων δύναμιν ἐξεληλυθυῖαν ἀπ. ἐμοῦ. 47 ἰδοῦσα δὲ ἡ γυνὴ ὅτι οὐκ ἔλαθεν

put out, but while they were sailing, he fell asleep. A heavy squall swept down upon the lake, and the boat began filling with water. They were in danger, and went to wake him, crying, 'Master, master, we're going to die.' He woke, and silenced the wind and the raging waves. The storm subsided, and all was calm. He said to them, 'Where is your faith?' They were afraid, and in amazement said to one another, 'Who can this really be? He gives the winds and waters a command, and they obey.'

They came to land in the country of the Gerasenes, which was across the lake from Galilee. As he stepped ashore, a man from the town came towards him. The man was possessed by demons, and for a long time had gone about naked. He had been living not in a house but among the tombs. When he saw Jesus, he shouted out, fell down before him, and screamed, 'What do you want with me, Jesus, son of the most high God? Don't torture me, I beg you' - for Jesus ordered the unclean spirit to come out from the man. Many times it had seized him; and though he had been bound with shackles and chains and kept under guard, he would break loose, and be driven by the demon into wild places. Jesus asked him, 'What is your name?' He answered, 'Legion', because so many demons had taken hold of him. They were begging Jesus not to force them back into the abyss.

Now, feeding on the mountain-side, there was a large herd of pigs. The demons begged Jesus to let them go into the pigs, and he let them. The demons came out of the man and went into the pigs; and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake, and were drowned.

When those looking after the herd saw what had happened, they ran off, and brought news of it to the town and country-side round about. People went out to see what had happened. But when they came to Jesus, they found the man whose demons had been driven out sitting at his feet, clothed and in his right mind. And they were afraid. The people who had witnessed it told them how the madman had been healed. Then all the people in the region of the Gerasenes asked Jesus to leave them, because they were overwhelmed with fear. So he got into the boat and returned. The man whose demons had been driven out went and begged to go with him. But Jesus sent him away, 'Go back to your home,' he said, 'and tell everyone what God has done for you.' The man went away, proclaiming throughout the town what Jesus had done for him.

When Jesus returned, a crowd welcomed him, for they had all been waiting for him. At that moment, a man whose name was Jairus, a ruler of the synagogue, came and fell at his feet, and begged him to come to his house. His only daughter, a girl of twelve, was dying. As Jesus made his way, the crowds pressed in upon him. And a woman was there who, for twelve years, had been suffering haemorrhages. She had spent all that she had on doctors, but no one could cure her. She came up behind him and touched the edge of his cloak. Immediately,

τρέμουσα ἦλθεν καὶ προσπεσοῦσα αὐτῷ δι. ἦν αἰτίαν ἤψατο αὐτοῦ ἀπήγγειλεν ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ ὡς ἴαθη παραχρῆμα. 48 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Θυγάτηρ, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην. 49 Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἔρχεται τις παρὰ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγων ὅτι Τέθνηκεν ἡ θυγάτηρ σου, μηκέτι σκύλλε τὸν διδάσκαλον. 50 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ, Μὴ φοβοῦ, μόνον πίστευσον, καὶ σωθήσεται. 51 ἔλθων δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν οὐκ ἀφῆκεν εἰσελθεῖν τινα σὺν αὐτῷ εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ τὸν πατέρα τῆς παιδὸς καὶ τὴν μητέρα. 52 ἔκλειον δὲ πάντες καὶ ἐκόπτοντο αὐτήν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Μὴ κλαίετε, οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανεν ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. 53 καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ, εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. 54 αὐτὸς δὲ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς ἐφώνησεν λέγων, Ἥ παῖς, ἔγειρε. 55 καὶ ἐπέστρεψεν τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀνέστη παραχρῆμα, καὶ διέταξεν αὐτῇ δοθῆναι φαγεῖν. 56 καὶ ἐξέστησαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτῆς· ὁ δὲ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν τὸ γεγονός.

her bleeding stopped. Jesus said, 'Who touched me?' They all denied it, and Peter said, 'Master, the crowd is all around you. People press against you.' But Jesus said, 'Someone touched me. I could feel that power went from me.' When the woman saw she had not escaped his notice, she came trembling and fell down at his feet. In front of all the people, she told why she had touched him and how she had been cured at once. He said to her, 'My daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace.'

While he was still speaking, someone came from the synagogue ruler's house and said, 'Your daughter has died. Do not trouble the master any more.' But Jesus heard, and said to Jairus, 'Do not be afraid. Only believe, and she will be healed.' When he came to the house, he would let no-one go in with him but Peter, John, and James, and the girl's father and mother. All were weeping, beating their breasts in mourning for her. But he said, 'Do not weep. She is not dead, but sleeping.' They laughed in his face, quite sure that she was dead. But he took her by the hand and called to her, 'My child, get up.' Her spirit returned, and at once she got up. He said she should be given something to eat. Her parents were astounded; but he ordered them to tell no-one what had happened.

## Lc 9

Συγκαλεσάμενος δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δύναμιν καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ δαιμόνια καὶ νόσους θεραπεύειν, 2 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς κηρῦσσειν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἰᾶσθαι [τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς], 3 καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Μηδὲν αἴρετε εἰς τὴν ὁδόν, μήτε ῥάβδον μήτε πῆραν μήτε ἄρτον μήτε ἀργύριον, μήτε [ἀνὰ] δύο χιτῶνας ἔχειν. 4 καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν οἰκίαν εἰσέλθῃτε, ἐκεῖ μένετε καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξέρχεσθε. 5 καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης τὸν κονιορτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν ἀποτινάσσετε εἰς μαρτύριον ἐπ. αὐτούς. 6 ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ διήρχοντο κατὰ τὰς κώμας εὐαγγελιζόμενοι καὶ θεραπεύοντες πανταχοῦ. 7 Ἦκουσεν δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετραάρχης τὰ γινόμενα πάντα, καὶ διηπόρει διὰ τὸ λέγεσθαι ὑπὸ τινων ὅτι Ἰωάννης ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν, 8 ὑπὸ τινων δὲ ὅτι Ἡλίας ἐφάνη, ἄλλων δὲ ὅτι προφήτης τις τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη. 9 εἶπεν δὲ Ἡρώδης, Ἰωάννην ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα· τίς δὲ ἐστὶν οὗτος περὶ οὗ ἀκούω τοιαῦτα; καὶ ἐζήτηε ἰδεῖν αὐτόν. 10 Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ ἀπόστολοι διηγήσαντο αὐτῷ ὅσα ἐποίησαν. καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς ὑπεχώρησεν κατ. ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Βηθσαΐδα. 11 οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι γινόντες ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. καὶ ἀποδεξάμενος αὐτοὺς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς χρεῖαν ἔχοντας θεραπείας ἰᾶτο. 12 Ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἤρξατο κλίνειν· προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δώδεκα εἶπαν αὐτῷ, Ἀπόλυσον τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα πορευθέντες εἰς τὰς κύκλω κώμας καὶ ἀγροὺς καταλύσασιν καὶ εἴρωσιν ἐπισιτισμόν, ὅτι ὧδε ἐν ἐρήμῳ τόπῳ ἐσμεν. 13 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. οἱ δὲ εἶπαν, Οὐκ εἰσὶν ἡμῖν πλεῖον ἢ ἄρτοι πέντε καὶ ἰχθύες δύο, εἰ μήτι πορευθέντες ἡμεῖς ἀγοράσωμεν εἰς πάντα τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον βρώματα. 14 ἦσαν γὰρ ὡσεὶ ἄνδρες πεντακισχίλιοι. εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, Κατακλίνατε αὐτοὺς κλισίας [ὡσεὶ] ἀνὰ πεντήκοντα. 15 καὶ ἐποίησαν οὕτως καὶ κατέκλιναν ἅπαντας. 16 λαβὼν δὲ τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς καὶ κατέκλασεν καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς παραθεῖναι τῷ ὄχλῳ. 17 καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν πάντες, καὶ ἤρθη τὸ περισσεῦσαν αὐτοῖς κλασμάτων κόφινοι δώδεκα. 18 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν προσευχόμενον κατὰ μόνας συνῆσαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί, καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς λέγων, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ὄχλοι εἶναι; 19 οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπαν, Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστὴν, ἄλλοι δὲ Ἡλίαν, ἄλλοι δὲ ὅτι προφήτης τις τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη. 20 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; Πέτρος δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Τὸν Χριστὸν τοῦ θεοῦ. 21 Ὁ δὲ ἐπιτιμήσας αὐτοῖς παρήγγειλεν μηδενὶ λέγειν τοῦτο, 22 εἰπὼν ὅτι Δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερωθῆναι. 23 Ἔλεγεν δὲ πρὸς πάντας, Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἔρχεσθαι, ἀρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καθ. ἡμέραν, καὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω μοι. 24 ὃς

## Luke ix

Jesus now called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority to drive out all demons and to cure diseases. He sent them out to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal those who were sick. He told them, 'Take nothing for your journey - no staff, no bag, no bread, no money, no extra coat. Whatever house you enter, make it your home until you leave. But wherever people do not welcome you, as you leave that town, shake the dust from off your feet, as a judgment upon them.' So they set out and went from village to village, bringing the good news, and healing people everywhere.

Herod the tetrarch came to hear about all the things that were happening; and he was perplexed. For some were saying that John had been raised from the dead, others that Elijah had appeared, and yet others that one of the prophets from long ago had come back to life. But Herod said, 'I beheaded John. So who then is this of whom I hear such things?' And he was intent on seeing him.

When they returned, the apostles reported to Jesus all the things they had done. Then he took them with him, and went quietly away to a town called Bethsaida. But the crowds found out and followed him. He welcomed them and spoke to them about the kingdom of God; and those who needed healing, he cured.

The day was drawing to a close, and the twelve disciples came to him and said, 'Send the crowds away, so that they can go into the villages and farms round about, and find food and lodging. This is a lonely place.' Jesus answered, 'You yourselves are able to give them food.' They said, 'We have only five loaves of bread and two fish - unless we try ourselves to buy food for all these people', (for there were about five thousand of them). But he said to his disciples, 'Have them sit down in groups of about fifty.' They did so, and made them all sit down. Then, taking the five loaves and two fish, he looked up to heaven, gave thanks, and broke them into pieces. He gave them to the disciples to share among the people. Everyone ate till they were satisfied. The remains were picked up, and filled twelve baskets.

Once, when Jesus was praying alone, and only his disciples were with him, he asked them, 'Who do people say I am?' They replied, 'Some say John the Baptist. Others say Elijah. Others still, one of the prophets of long ago come back to life.' 'But you,' he said, 'who do you say I am?' Peter answered, 'The Messiah sent from God'.

Jesus warned them, insisting they should not speak of this to anyone. He said, 'The Son of Man will have to suffer many things. He will be rejected by the elders, chief priests, and scholars of the law, and will be put to death. But on the third day, he will be raised to life.'

Then he said to them all, 'Those who would follow me must leave self behind. Day after day, they must take up the cross, and come with me. Those who try to save their life will lose it. But those who

γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δὲ ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν. 25 τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖται ἄνθρωπος κερδήσας τὸν κόσμον ὅλον ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἀπολέσας ἢ ζημιωθείς; 26 ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυθῇ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους, τοῦτον ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυθήσεται, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων. 27 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ἀληθῶς, εἰσὶν τινες τῶν αὐτοῦ ἐστηκότων οἳ οὐ μὴ γεύσονται θανάτου ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. 28 Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους ὡσεὶ ἡμέραι ὀκτὼ [καὶ] παραλαβὼν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. 29 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ προσεύχεσθαι αὐτὸν τὸ εἶδος τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ ἔτερο καὶ ὁ ἱματισμὸς αὐτοῦ λευκὸς ἕξαστραπτῶν. 30 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο συνελάλουν αὐτῷ, οἵτινες ἦσαν Μωϋσῆς καὶ Ἡλίας, 31 οἳ ὀφθέντες ἐν δόξῃ ἔλεγον τὴν ἔξοδον αὐτοῦ ἣν ἤμελλεν πληροῦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ. 32 ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ ἦσαν βεβαρημένοι ὑπνω· διαγρηγορήσαντες δὲ εἶδον τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ καὶ τοὺς δύο ἄνδρας τοὺς συνεστώτας αὐτῷ. 33 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διαχωρίζεσθαι αὐτοὺς ἅπ. αὐτοῦ εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Ἐπιστάτα, καλὸν ἔστιν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι, καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηναὶς τρεῖς, μίαν σοὶ καὶ μίαν Μωϋσεῖ καὶ μίαν Ἡλία, μὴ εἰδὼς ὃ λέγει. 34 ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ἐγένετο νεφέλη καὶ ἐπεσκίαζεν αὐτούς· ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ ἐν τῷ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν νεφέλην. 35 καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἐκλελεγμένος, αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. 36 καὶ ἐν τῷ γενέσθαι τὴν φωνὴν εὐρέθη Ἰησοῦς μόνος, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐσίγησαν καὶ οὐδενὶ ἀπήγγειλαν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις οὐδὲν ὧν ἑώρακαν. 37 Ἐγένετο δὲ τῇ ἑξῆς ἡμέρᾳ κατελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους συνήτησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς. 38 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνηρ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου ἐβόησεν λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, δέομαί σου ἐπιβλέψαι ἐπὶ τὸν υἱόν μου, ὅτι μονογενὴς μοί ἐστιν, 39 καὶ ἰδοὺ πνεῦμα λαμβάνει αὐτόν, καὶ ἐξαίφνης κρᾶζει, καὶ σπαράσσει αὐτὸν μετὰ ἄφροῦ καὶ μόγις ἀποχωρεῖ ἅπ. αὐτοῦ συντρίβον αὐτόν· 40 καὶ ἐδεήθη τῶν μαθητῶν σου ἵνα ἐκβάλωσιν αὐτό, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν. 41 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ὡ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως πότε ἔσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς καὶ ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; προσάγαγε ὧδε τὸν υἱόν σου. 42 ἔτι δὲ προσερχομένου αὐτοῦ ἔρρηξεν αὐτὸν τὸ δαμόνιον καὶ συνεσπάραξεν· ἐπετίμησεν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ ἴασατο τὸν παῖδα καὶ ἀπέδωκεν αὐτὸν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ. 43 ἐξεπλήσσαντο δὲ πάντες ἐπὶ τῇ μεγαλειότητι τοῦ θεοῦ. Πάντων δὲ θαυμάζοντων ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐποιοεῖ εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, 44 Θέσθε ὑμεῖς εἰς τὰ ὄρα ὑμῶν τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων. 45 οἳ δὲ ἠγνόουν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο, καὶ ἦν παρακαλεσμένον ἅπ. αὐτῶν ἵνα μὴ αἰσθῶνται αὐτό, καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο ἐρωτῆσαι αὐτὸν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τούτου. 46 Εἰσῆλθεν δὲ διαλογισμὸς ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς ἂν εἴη μείζων αὐτῶν. 47 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἰδὼς τὸν διαλογισμὸν τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν ἐπιλαβόμενος παιδίον ἔστησεν αὐτὸ παρ. ἑαυτῷ, 48 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὃς ἂν δέξηται τοῦτο τὸ παιδίον ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου ἐμὲ δέχεται, καὶ ὃς

lose their life because of me will save it. What profit is it to gain the whole of the world, if one's own true self is lost? Whoever is ashamed of me and of my words, the Son of Man will be ashamed of them, when he comes in his glory and in the glory of the Father and the holy angels. Truly, I tell you this: some who are standing here will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God.'

After he had spoken these words, some eight days passed, and he took with him Peter and John and James, and went up into the mountain to pray. As he was praying, the appearance of his face changed, and his clothes became dazzling white. Suddenly, two figures, Moses and Elijah, appeared in glorious splendour, and were talking with him. They were speaking of his destined end, which he would soon bring to fulfilment in Jerusalem. Peter and his companions had been in a deep sleep; but when they awoke, they saw him in his glory, and the two figures who stood with him. Just as the two were taking their leave of Jesus, Peter said to him, 'Master, it is good for us to be here. Let us put up three shelters, one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.' Yet he spoke without knowing what he said.

While he was speaking, a cloud appeared and cast its shadow over them - they were terrified as they went inside it. And there was a voice from the cloud, saying 'This is my son, whom I have chosen. Listen to his words.' When the voice had spoken, **NOTE** Jesus was found to be alone. The disciples kept all this to themselves, and told no one at that time what they had seen.

The next day, when they had come down from the mountain, a large crowd met him. All at once, from among the crowd, a man cried out, 'Teacher, come and look at my son, I beg you. He is my only child. A spirit seizes him, and he will suddenly scream out. It convulses him, till he foams at the mouth. It keeps on mauling him, and scarcely ever leaves him be. I begged your disciples to cast it out, but they could not.'

Jesus answered, 'Depraved and faithless generation! How long must I be with you, how long must I endure you? Bring your son here.' Even as the boy approached, the demon threw him to the ground in a convulsion. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. And all were astounded at the power of God.

While everyone was marvelling at all the things he did, Jesus said to his disciples, 'Listen carefully to what I am about to say. The Son of Man will be betrayed into the power of men.' But they did not understand what he said. It had been hidden from them so that they did not grasp its meaning, and they were afraid to ask him what it meant.

Now an argument arose among the disciples about who was the most important one among them. Knowing their innermost thoughts Jesus took a little child and had it stand beside him. He said to them, 'Whoever welcomes this little child in my name welcomes me. And

ἀν ἐμὲ δέξηται δέχεται τὸν ἀποστειλαντά με· ὁ γὰρ μικρότερος ἐν πᾶσιν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχων οὗτός ἐστιν μέγας. 49 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ [ὁ] Ἰωάννης εἶπεν, Ἐπιστάτα, εἶδομέν τινα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια, καὶ ἐκωλύομεν αὐτὸν ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ μεθ. ἡμῶν. 50 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ κωλύετε, ὅς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστιν καθ. ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν. 51 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ἀναλήμψεως αὐτοῦ καὶ αὐτὸς τὸ πρόσωπον ἐστήρισεν τοῦ πορευέσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, 52 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν ἀγγέλους πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ. καὶ πορευθέντες εἰσηλθόντες εἰς κώμην Σαμαριτῶν, ὡς ἐτοιμάσαι αὐτῷ· 53 καὶ οὐκ ἐδέξαντο αὐτόν, ὅτι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἦν πορευόμενον εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. 54 ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης εἶπαν, Κύριε, θέλεις εἰπώμεν πῦρ καταβῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἀναλώσαι αὐτούς; 55 στραφεὶς δὲ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς. 56 καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἑτέραν κώμην. 57 Καὶ πορευομένων αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶπεν τις πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἐὰν ἀπέρχῃ. 58 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσιν καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις, ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνει. 59 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς ἕτερον, Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, [Κύριε,] ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀπελθόντι πρῶτον θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου. 60 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ, Ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς, σὺ δὲ ἀπελθὼν διάγγελλε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. 61 εἶπεν δὲ καὶ ἕτερος, Ἀκολουθήσω σοι, κύριε· πρῶτον δὲ ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀποτάξασθαι τοῖς εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου. 62 εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδεὶς ἐπιβαλὼν τὴν χεῖρα ἐπ. ἄροτρον καὶ βλέπων εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω εὐθετός ἐστιν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ.

whoever welcomes me welcomes him who sent me. The one who is the least among you all is the most important.'

'Master,' said John, 'we saw a man driving out demons in your name. We tried to stop him, because he was not one of us.' 'Do nothing of the sort,' said Jesus, 'whoever is not against you is as one of you.'

As the time approached when he would be taken up into heaven, Jesus resolved to set out on the road towards Jerusalem. He sent on messengers ahead, who went into a Samaritan village to make preparations for him. But the villagers would not welcome him, because he was on his way to Jerusalem. When the disciples James and John saw this, they asked, 'Lord, shall we call down fire from heaven to destroy them utterly?' But Jesus turned to them and censured them, and they went on to another village.

As they journeyed on the road, someone said to him, 'Wherever you go, I will follow you.' Jesus answered, 'Foxes have their holes, and the birds of the air their nests. But the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head.' To another man, he said, 'Follow me.' But the man replied, 'Lord, first let me go and bury my father.' Jesus said, 'Leave the dead to bury their own dead. But you must go and preach the kingdom of God.' Still another said, 'Lord, I will follow you. But first let me say goodbye to my family.' Jesus replied, 'No one who puts a hand to the plough and then looks back is fit for the kingdom of God.'

Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος ἑτέρους ἑβδομήκοντα [δύο], καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο [δύο] πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὗ ἤμελλεν αὐτὸς ἔρχεσθαι. 2 ἔλεγεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολὺς, οἱ δὲ ἔργαται ὀλίγοι· δεηθήτε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ ὅπως ἔργατας ἐκβάλλῃ εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ. 3 ὑπάγετε· ἰδοὺ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς ἄρνους ἐν μέσῳ λύκων. 4 μὴ βαστάζετε βαλλάντιον, μὴ πήραν, μὴ ὑποδήματα, καὶ μηδὲνα κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἀσπάσησθε. 5 εἰς ἣν δ. ἂν εἰσέλθῃτε οἰκίαν, πρῶτον λέγετε, Εἰρήνη τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ. 6 καὶ ἐὰν ἐκεῖ ἦ υἱὸς εἰρήνης, ἀναπαύσεται ἐπ. αὐτὸν ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐφ. ὑμᾶς ἀνακάμψει. 7 ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ οἰκίᾳ μένετε, ἐσθίοντες καὶ πίνοντες τὰ παρ. αὐτῶν, ἄξιός γάρ ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ μισθοῦ αὐτοῦ. μὴ μεταβαίνετε ἐξ οἰκίας εἰς οἰκίαν. 8 καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν πόλιν εἰσέρχησθε καὶ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐσθίετε τὰ παρατιθέμενα ὑμῖν, 9 καὶ θεραπεύετε τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ λέγετε αὐτοῖς, Ἦγγικεν ἐφ. ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. 10 εἰς ἣν δ. ἂν πόλιν εἰσέλθῃτε καὶ μὴ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξελθόντες εἰς τὰς πλατείας αὐτῆς εἶπατε, 11 Καὶ τὸν κωνιορτὸν τὸν κολληθέντα ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ὑμῶν εἰς τοὺς πόδας ἀπομασσόμεθα ὑμῖν· πλὴν τοῦτο γινώσκετε ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. 12 λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι Σοδομοῖς ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. 13 Οὐαὶ σοι, Χοραζὶν· οὐαὶ σοι, Βηθσαϊδᾶ· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγενήθησαν αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλοι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ καθήμενοι μετενόησαν. 14 πλὴν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν τῇ κρίσει ἢ ὑμῖν. 15 καὶ σύ, Καφαρναούμ, μὴ ἕως οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθήσῃ; ἕως τοῦ ἕδου καταβιβασθήσῃ. 16 Ὁ ἀκούων ὑμῶν ἐμοῦ ἀκούει, καὶ ὁ ἀθετῶν ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ ἀθετεῖ· ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ ἀθετῶν ἀθετεῖ τὸν ἀποστειλαντά με. 17 Ὑπέστρεψαν δὲ οἱ ἑβδομήκοντα [δύο] μετὰ χαρᾶς λέγοντες, Κύριε, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ὑποτάσσεται ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου. 18 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἐθεώρουν τὸν Σατανᾶν ὡς ἄστραπην ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεσόντα. 19 ἰδοὺ δέδωκα ὑμῖν τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄφεων καὶ σκορπίων, καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ, καὶ οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς οὐ μὴ ἀδικήσῃ. 20 πλὴν ἐν τούτῳ μὴ χαίρετε ὅτι τὰ πνεύματα ὑμῖν ὑποτάσσεται, χαίρετε δὲ ὅτι τὰ ὀνόματα ὑμῶν ἐγγέγραπται ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. 21 Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἠγαλλιάσατο [ἐν] τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ καὶ εἶπεν, Ἐξομολογοῦμαι σοι, πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις· ναί, ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως εὐδοκία ἐγένετο ἔμπροσθέν σου. 22 Πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου, καὶ οὐδεὶς γινώσκει τίς ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ, καὶ τίς ἐστὶν ὁ πατήρ εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς καὶ ὃς ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι. 23 Καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ. ἰδίαν εἶπεν, Μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ οἱ βλέποντες ἃ βλέπετε. 24 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ προφήται καὶ βασιλεῖς ἠθέλησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ ὑμεῖς βλέπετε καὶ οὐκ εἶδαν, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν. 25 Καὶ ἰδοὺ νομικός τις ἀνέστη ἐκπειράζων αὐτὸν λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; 26 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν,

Now after this, the Lord appointed seventy other disciples, and sent them on ahead of him, two at a time, to every town and place where he was about to go. He said to them, ‘The harvest is plentiful, but the labourers are few. So ask the Lord of the harvest to send out workers into his harvest-field. Go on your way. But beware. I am sending you out like lambs among wolves. Carry no purse or bag, and wear no sandals. Don’t stop for greetings on the road. Whatever house you enter, first say, “Peace be on this house”. If someone of peace is there, your peace will rest upon them. If not, it will return to you. Stay in that same house, and share their food and drink, for workers deserve their reward. Do not keep moving from house to house.’

‘When you come to a town and they make you feel welcome, eat the food that is set before you. Heal those there who are sick, and say, “The kingdom of God is close upon you.” But when you come to a town and are not made welcome, go into its streets, and say, “Even the dust of this town that clings to our feet, we wipe off in front of you. But be sure of this: the kingdom of God is here.” I tell you, on that day it will be more bearable for Sodom than for that town.’

‘How I weep for you, Korazin. How I weep for you, Bethsaida. If the miracles that were performed for you had been performed in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, and have sat in sackcloth and ashes. But at the day of judgment, it will be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon than for you. And you, Capernaum, could you ever be exalted to the heavens? You will be made to plumb the depths of hell.’

‘Whoever listens to you listens to me. Whoever rejects you rejects me. But whoever rejects me rejects the one who sent me.’

The seventy disciples returned full of joy. ‘In your name, Lord, even the demons submit to us.’ He replied, ‘I have seen Satan fall from heaven like a bolt of lightning. I have given you the power indeed to tread on snakes and scorpions, and on all the forces of the enemy. There is nothing that can ever harm you. But do not rejoice that the spirits submit to you, rather rejoice that your names are written in heaven.’

At that selfsame hour, Jesus was filled with joy in the Holy Spirit, saying, ‘I give you thanks, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, for hiding these things from the learned and the wise, and revealing them to the child-like. This, Father, is what seemed good to you. All things have been entrusted to me by my Father. No one knows who the Son is but the Father, and no one knows who the Father is but the Son, and those to whom the Son wishes to reveal him.’

Once alone with his disciples, Jesus turned to them and said, ‘Blessed are the eyes that can see what you see. I tell you, many prophets and kings have wished to see what you can see, yet did not see it, to hear what you can hear, yet did not hear it.’

Ἐν τῷ νόμῳ τί γέγραπται; πῶς ἀναγινώσκεις; 27 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης [τῆς] καρδίας σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ἰσχύϊ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ σου, καὶ τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. 28 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ, Ὁρθῶς ἀπεκρίθης τοῦτο ποιεῖ καὶ ζήση. 29 ὁ δὲ θέλων δικαιῶσαι ἑαυτόν εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Καὶ τίς ἐστίν μου πλησίον; 30 ὑπολαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἄνθρωπός τις κατέβαινεν ἀπὸ Ἰερουσαλήμ εἰς Ἱεριχὼ καὶ λησταῖς περιέπεσεν, οἱ καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν καὶ πληγὰς ἐπιθέντες ἀπῆλθον ἀφέντες ἡμιθανῆ. 31 κατὰ συγκυρίαν δὲ ἱερεὺς τις κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἀντιπαρῆλθεν 32 ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Λευίτης [γενόμενος] κατὰ τὸν τόπον ἐλθὼν καὶ ἰδὼν ἀντιπαρῆλθεν. 33 Σαμαρίτης δὲ τις ὁδεύων ἦλθεν κατ. αὐτὸν καὶ ἰδὼν ἐσπλαγγίσθη, 34 καὶ προσελθὼν κατέδησεν τὰ τραύματα αὐτοῦ ἐπιχέων ἔλαιον καὶ οἶνον, ἐπιβιβάσας δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον κτήνος ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς πανδοχεῖον καὶ ἐπεμελήθη αὐτοῦ. 35 καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὐριον ἐμβαλὼν ἔδωκεν δύο δηνάρια τῷ πανδοχεῖ καὶ εἶπεν, Ἐπιμελήθητι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὅ τι ἂν προσδαπανήσης ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ἐπανέρχεσθαί με ἀποδώσω σοι. 36 τίς τούτων τῶν τριῶν πλησίον δοκεῖ σοι γεγονέναι τοῦ ἐμπεσόντος εἰς τοὺς ληστάς; 37 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔλεος μετ. αὐτοῦ. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πορεύου καὶ σὺ ποιεῖ ὁμοίως. 38 Ἐν δὲ τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτοὺς αὐτὸς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς κώμην τινά· γυνὴ δὲ τις ὀνόματι Μάρθα ὑπεδέξατο αὐτόν. 39 καὶ τῆδε ἦν ἀδελφὴ καλουμένη Μαριάμ, [ἧ] καὶ παρακαθεσθεῖσα πρὸς τοὺς πόδας τοῦ κυρίου ἤκουεν τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ. 40 ἡ δὲ Μάρθα περιεσπᾶτο περὶ πολλὴν διακονίαν· ἐπιστάσα δὲ εἶπεν, Κύριε, οὐ μέλει σοι ὅτι ἡ ἀδελφὴ μου μόνην με κατέλιπεν διακονεῖν; εἰπὲ οὖν αὐτῇ ἵνα μοι συναντιλάβηται. 41 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ κύριος, Μάρθα Μάρθα, μερμυᾶς καὶ θορυβάζῃ περὶ πολλά, 42 ἐνὸς δὲ ἐστὶν χρεία Μαριάμ γὰρ τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα ἐξελέξατο ἣτις οὐκ ἀφαιρεθήσεται αὐτῆς.

On one occasion, an expert in the law stood up to test Jesus. ‘Teacher,’ he asked, ‘what must I do to inherit eternal life?’ Jesus answered, ‘What is written in the Law? How do you interpret it?’ He replied, ‘You must love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind; and love your neighbour as yourself.’ ‘You have answered correctly,’ said Jesus. ‘Do this, and you will live.’

But he persisted further, asking Jesus, ‘And who is my neighbour?’ Jesus replied, ‘A man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, when he fell into the hands of robbers, who stripped him and beat him, and went away, leaving him half dead. Now by chance it happened that a priest was going down the same road; but when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. So too, a Levite happened to come to the place; but when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. But a Samaritan who was making the journey came upon him; and when he saw him, he was moved with compassion. He went to him and bandaged his wounds, bathing them with oil and wine. Then he lifted him on to the animal he had been riding, brought him to an inn, and took care of him. The next day, he took out two silver pieces and gave them to the innkeeper. “Take care of him,” he said, “and whatever more you might spend, I will repay you when I return.” Which of these three do you think was a neighbour to the man who fell into the hands of the robbers?’ The lawyer said, ‘The one who showed compassion for him.’ Jesus said, ‘Go and do as he did.’

As Jesus was journeying with his disciples, he came to a certain village, where a woman called Martha welcomed him. She had a sister named Mary, who sat at the Lord’s feet listening to his teaching. But Martha was agitated about all the work that had to be done. She came up to him and said, ‘Lord, don’t you care that my sister has left me to do all the work by myself? Tell her to help me.’ But the Lord answered, ‘Martha, Martha, you worry and trouble over many things. But one thing only is needed. Mary has chosen what is good, and it will not be taken from her.’

## Lc 11

Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν τόπῳ τινὶ προσευχόμενον, ὡς ἐπαύσατο, εἶπεν τις τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν, Κύριε, δίδαξον ἡμᾶς προσεύχεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ Ἰωάννης ἐδίδαξεν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ. 2 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ὅταν προσεύχησθε, λέγετε, Πάτερ, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου 3 τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ. ἡμέραν 4 καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν, καὶ γὰρ αὐτοὶ ἀφίομεν παντὶ ὀφείλοντι ἡμῖν· καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν. 5 Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔξει φίλον καὶ πορεύσεται πρὸς αὐτὸν μεσονυκτίου καὶ εἴπῃ αὐτῷ, Φίλε, χρῆσόν μοι τρεῖς ἄρτους, 6 ἐπειδὴ φίλος μου παρεγένετο ἐξ ὁδοῦ πρὸς με καὶ οὐκ ἔχω ὃ παραθήσω αὐτῷ 7 κάκεινος ἔσωθεν ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπη, Μὴ μοι κόπους πάρεχε· ἤδη ἡ θύρα κέκλεισται, καὶ τὰ παιδιά μου μετ. ἐμοῦ εἰς τὴν κοίτην εἰσίν· οὐ δύναμαι ἀναστὰς δοῦναί σοι. 8 λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ καὶ οὐ δώσει αὐτῷ ἀναστὰς διὰ τὸ εἶναι φίλον αὐτοῦ, διὰ γε τὴν ἀναίδειαν αὐτοῦ ἐγερθεὶς δώσει αὐτῷ ὅσων χρήζει. 9 ἀγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω, αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὕρησεται· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν. 10 πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὕρισκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοίγεται. 11 τίνα δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν αἰτήσῃ τὸν πατέρα ὃ υἱὸς ἰχθύος, καὶ ἀντὶ ἰχθύος ὄφιν αὐτῷ ἐπιδώσει; 12 ἢ καὶ αἰτήσῃ ὄφιν, ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ σκορπίον; 13 εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὑπάρχοντες οἴδατε δόματα ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσω μᾶλλον ὁ πατήρ [ὁ] ἐξ οὐρανοῦ δώσει πνεῦμα ἅγιον τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν. 14 Καὶ ἦν ἐκβάλλον δαυμόνιον, καὶ αὐτὸ αὐτὸ ἦν] κωφόν· ἐγένετο δὲ τοῦ δαυμόνιου ἐξεληθόντος ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι· 15 τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπαν, Ἐν Βεελζεβούλ τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαυμόνιων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαυμόνια· 16 ἔτεροι δὲ πειράζοντες σημείον ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐζήτησαν παρ. αὐτοῦ. 17 αὐτὸς δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὰ διανοήματα εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πᾶσα βασιλεία ἐφ. ἑαυτὴν διαμερισθεῖσα ἐρημοῦται, καὶ οἶκος ἐπὶ οἶκον πίπτει. 18 εἰ δὲ καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐφ. ἑαυτὸν διεμερίσθη, πῶς σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; ὅτι λέγετε ἐν Βεελζεβούλ ἐκβάλλειν με τὰ δαυμόνια. 19 εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβούλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαυμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσιν; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ ὑμῶν κριταὶ ἔσονται. 20 εἰ δὲ ἐν δακτύλῳ θεοῦ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαυμόνια, ἄρα ἔφαθασεν ἐφ. ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. 21 ὅταν ὁ ἰσχυρὸς καθωπλισμένος φυλάσῃ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ αὐλήν, ἐν εἰρήνῃ ἐστὶν τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ· 22 ἐπὰν δὲ ἰσχυρότερος αὐτοῦ ἐπελθὼν νικήσῃ αὐτόν, τὴν πανοπλίαν αὐτοῦ αἶρει ἐφ. ἢ ἐπεποίθει, καὶ τὰ σκῦλα αὐτοῦ διαδίδωσιν. 23 ὃ μὴ ᾧ μετ. ἐμοῦ κατ. ἐμοῦ ἐστίν, καὶ ὃ μὴ συνάγων μετ. ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει. 24 Ὅταν τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι. ἀνύδρων τόπων ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν, καὶ μὴ εὕρισκον λέγει, Ὑποστρέψω εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου ὅθεν ἐξηλθόν· 25 καὶ ἐλθὼν εὕρισκει σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον. 26 τότε πορεύεται καὶ παραλαμβάνει ἕτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ ἐπτά, καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ, καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χείρονα τῶν πρώτων.

## Luke xi

Now it happened that Jesus was praying in a certain place; and when he had finished, one of his disciples said to him, 'Lord, teach us how to pray, just as John taught his disciples.' He said to them, 'When you pray, say this:

Father,  
May your name be holy,  
And may your kingdom come.  
Give us each day the food that we need.  
Forgive us our sins,  
As we forgive all who sin against us.  
Do not make us face temptation.

Then he said to them, 'Suppose that one of you has a friend, and you go to him at midnight and say, "My friend, lend me three loaves of bread. A friend of mine on a journey has appeared at my door, and I have nothing to offer him." But the one inside answers, "Don't bother me. The door is already shut for the night. My children and I are in bed. I cannot get up to give you anything." But I tell you: even though he will not give you **NOTE** bread just because you are friends, your sheer boldness will make him get up and give you all you need. And so I say to you: ask, and it will be given you; seek, and you will find; knock, and the door will be opened for you. Everyone who asks, receives. Whoever seeks, will find. For whoever knocks, the door will be opened.'

'If your son should ask for a fish, what father among you would give him a snake instead? Or if he asked for an egg, would give him a scorpion? If you then, in your sinful state, know how to give what is good to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him.'

Once, Jesus was driving out a demon that had made a man dumb. The moment the demon had been driven out, the dumb man began to speak. The crowd was astonished; and yet some of them said, 'It is through the power of Beelzebub, the prince of demons, that he drives demons out.' Others, to put him to the test, asked him for a sign from heaven. But he knew what was in their thoughts, and said to them, 'Every kingdom that is divided against itself will become a wasteland, and family will turn against family. **NOTE** If Satan is divided against himself, how can his kingdom stand? You claim I drive out demons through Beelzebub. But if I am driving out demons through Beelzebub, by what power do your followers drive them out? If this is your argument, your very followers prove you wrong. But if it is by the finger of God that I drive out demons, have no doubt that the kingdom of God has already come among you.'

'When a strong man is fully armed and guarding his own palace, his possessions are safe and sound. But when someone stronger

27 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ λέγειν αὐτὸν ταῦτα ἐπάρασά τις φωνὴν γυνὴ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακαρία ἡ κοιλία ἡ βαστάσασα σε καὶ μαστοὶ οὐς ἐθήλασας. 28 αὐτὸς δὲ εἶπεν, Μενοῦν μακάριοι οἱ ἀκούοντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ φυλάσσοντες. 29 Τῶν δὲ ὄχλων ἐπαθροισμένων ἤρξατο λέγειν, Ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη γενεὰ πονηρὰ ἐστίν· σημεῖον ζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ. 30 καθὼς γὰρ ἐγένετο Ἰωνᾶς τοῖς Νινευίταις σημεῖον, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ. 31 βασιλισσα νότου ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτούς· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομώντος, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλείον Σολομώντος ὧδε. 32 ἄνδρες Νινευῖται ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινουῦσιν αὐτήν· ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλείον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε. 33 Οὐδεὶς λύχνον ἄψας εἰς κρύπτην τίθησιν [οὐδὲ ὑπὸ τὸν μῶδιον] ἀλλ. ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι τὸ φῶς βλέπωσιν. 34 ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς σου. ὅταν ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς σου ἄπλοῦς ᾖ, καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινόν ἐστίν· ἐπὶ δὲ πονηρὸς ᾖ, καὶ τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινόν. 35 σκόπει οὖν μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν. 36 εἰ οὖν τὸ σῶμά σου ὅλον φωτεινόν, μὴ ἔχον μέρος τι σκοτεινόν, ἔσται φωτεινὸν ὅλον ὡς ὅταν ὁ λύχνος τῇ ἀστραπῇ φωτίζη σε. 37 Ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλήσαι ἐρωτᾷ αὐτὸν Φαρισαῖος ὅπως ἀριστήση παρ. αὐτῷ· εἰσελθὼν δὲ ἀνέπεσεν. 38 ὁ δὲ Φαρισαῖος ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασεν ὅτι οὐ πρῶτον ἐβαπτίσθη πρὸ τοῦ ἀρίστου. 39 εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν, Νῦν ὑμεῖς οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τοῦ πίνακος καθαρίζετε, τὸ δὲ ἔσωθεν ὑμῶν γέμει ἀρπαγῆς καὶ πονηρίας. 40 ἄφρονες, οὐχ ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔξωθεν καὶ τὸ ἔσωθεν ἐποίησεν; 41 πλὴν τὰ ἐνόητα ὄστε ἐλεημοσύνην, καὶ ἰδοὺ πάντα καθαρὰ ὑμῖν ἐστίν. 42 ἀλλὰ οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ πήγανον καὶ πᾶν λάχανον, καὶ παρέρχεσθε τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ θεοῦ· ταῦτα δὲ ἔδει ποιῆσαι κάκεινα μὴ παρεῖναι. 43 οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀγαπᾶτε τὴν πρωτοκαθεδρίαν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς. 44 οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐστὲ ὡς τὰ μνημεῖα τὰ ἄδηλα, καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι [οἱ] περιπατοῦντες ἐπάνω οὐκ οἶδασιν. 45 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ τις τῶν νομικῶν λέγει αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα λέγων καὶ ἡμᾶς ὑβρίζεις. 46 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς οὐαὶ, ὅτι φορτίζετε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους φορτία δυσβάστακτα, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐνὶ τῶν δακτύλων ὑμῶν οὐ προσψαύετε τοῖς φορτίοις. 47 οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν προφητῶν, οἱ δὲ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς. 48 ἄρα μάρτυρές ἐστε καὶ συνευδοκεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν, ὅτι αὐτοὶ μὲν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς ὑμεῖς δὲ οἰκοδομεῖτε. 49 διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡ σοφία τοῦ θεοῦ εἶπεν, Ἀποστελῶ εἰς αὐτοὺς προφήτας καὶ ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἔξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενοῦσιν καὶ διώξουσιν, 50 ἵνα ἐκζητηθῇ τὸ αἷμα πάντων τῶν προφητῶν τὸ ἐκκεχυμένον ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, 51 ἀπὸ αἵματος Ἄβελ ἕως αἵματος Ζαχαρίου τοῦ ἀπολομένου μεταξὺ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου καὶ τοῦ οἴκου· ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐκζητηθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης. 52 οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς, ὅτι ἤρατε τὴν κλεῖδα τῆς

attacks and overpowers him, he carries off all the armour in which the man had trusted, and divides up the spoils.'

'Whoever is not with me is against me. Whoever does not gather in with me, scatters abroad.'

'When an unclean spirit leaves a human being, it wanders across the deserts, seeking some resting-place. When it finds none, it says, "I will go back to the home I left." It returns, and finds the house swept clean and tidied. Then, it goes off and gathers seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they all go in and make it their home. In the end, that person's plight is worse than it was before.'

As he was saying these things, a woman in the crowd cried out to him, 'Blessed is the womb that carried you, and the breasts you sucked.' But he answered, 'More blessed are those who hear the word of God and keep it.'

As the crowd swelled around him, he began to proclaim, 'This is a sinful generation. It looks for miraculous signs; but the only sign that will be given it will be the sign of Jonah. Just as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so will the Son of Man be to this generation. When the people of this generation come to be judged, the Queen of Sheba will rise and condemn them; for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and now someone is here who is greater than Solomon. When this generation comes to be judged, the people of Nineveh will stand up and condemn it; for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and now someone is here who is greater than Jonah.'

'No one lights a lamp and puts it where it will be hidden [or underneath a bowl], but rather on a lamp-stand, so that those who come in may see its light. The lamp of your body is the eye. When your eyes are healthy, your whole body is full of light. But when they are diseased, your body is full of darkness. Take care, then, that the light within you does not become darkness. If your whole body is full of light, and no part of it in darkness, it will be as bright as when a lamp dazzles you with its light.'

When he had finished speaking, a Pharisee asked Jesus to eat with him. He went in and took his place at the table. The Pharisee observed that Jesus did not first wash before the meal, and was shocked. But the Lord said to him, 'You Pharisees! You clean the outside of the cup and the dish; but inside you, there is nothing but greed and wickedness. You are fools! Did not whoever make the outside make the inside too? Dedicate what is inside you to goodness, and everything will be purified.'

'How contemptible, you Pharisees! You give tithes of mint and rue and every garden-herb, but you have no care for justice and the love of God. It is this you should have practised, without neglecting the others. How contemptible, you Pharisees! You love to have the seats of honour in the synagogues, and receive salutations in the market-place. How contemptible, you Pharisees! You are like unmarked graves, which people walk upon and do not know it.'

γνώσεως· αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσήλθατε καὶ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἐκωλύσατε.  
53 Καὶ κείθεν ἐξεληθόντος αὐτοῦ ἤρξαντο οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ  
Φαρισαῖοι δεινῶς ἐνέχειν καὶ ἀποστοματίζειν αὐτὸν περὶ πλειόνων,  
54 ἐνεδρεύοντες αὐτὸν θηρεῦσαί τι ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ.

But one of the lawyers answered him, and said, 'Teacher, when you say these things, you insult us also.' Jesus retorted, 'How contemptible, you lawyers too. You weigh people down with burdens they can scarcely bear, and will not lift a single finger to ease the load. How cursed are you, who build tombs for the prophets. It was your ancestors who had them killed. That means you witness and approve of what your fathers did. They had the prophets killed, while you build their monuments.'

'This is why God in his wisdom said, "I will send them prophets and apostles, some of whom they will persecute and kill." And so this generation will be held accountable for the blood of all the prophets that has been shed since the foundation of the world - from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah, who perished between the altar and the sanctuary. I tell you surely, this generation will be held accountable.'

'How cursed, you lawyers! You have taken away the key of knowledge. You did not go in yourselves, but prevented those who were about to enter.'

As soon as Jesus had left the house, the Pharisees and scholars of the law turned their hostility upon him, and besieged him with a host of questions, waiting to catch him out in something he might say.

Ἐν οἷς ἐπισυναχθεισῶν τῶν μυριάδων τοῦ ὄχλου, ὥστε καταπατεῖν ἀλλήλους, ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ πρῶτον, Προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης, ἣτις ἐστὶν ὑπόκρισις, τῶν Φαρισαίων. 2 οὐδὲν δὲ συγκεκαλυμμένον ἐστὶν ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται, καὶ κρυπτὸν δὲ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. 3 ἀνθ. ὧν ὅσα ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ εἶπατε ἐν τῷ φωτὶ ἀκουσθήσεται, καὶ ὃ πρὸς τὸ οὐκ ἐλάλησατε ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις κηρυχθήσεται ἐπὶ τῶν δωματίων. 4 Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν τοῖς φίλοις μου, μὴ φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτεινόντων τὸ σῶμα καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα μὴ ἐχόντων περισσότερόν τι ποιῆσαι. 5 ὑποδείξω δὲ ὑμῖν τίνα φοβηθῆτε· φοβήθητε τὸν μετὰ τὸ ἀποκτεῖναι ἔχοντα ἐξουσίαν ἐμβαλεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν· ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, τοῦτον φοβήθητε. 6 οὐχὶ πέντε στρουθία πωλοῦνται ἄσσαριών δύο; καὶ ἕν ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔστιν ἐπιλελησμένον ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. 7 ἀλλὰ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν πάσαι ἠριθμῆνται. μὴ φοβείσθε· πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε. 8 Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, πᾶς ὃς ἂν ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁμολογήσει ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ. 9 ὃ δὲ ἀρνησάμενός με ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπαρνηθήσεται ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. 10 καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἐρεῖ λόγον εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· τῷ δὲ εἰς τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα βλασφημήσαντι οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται. 11 ὅταν δὲ εἰσφέρωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐπὶ τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας, μὴ μεριμνήσητε πῶς [ἢ τί] ἀπολογησῆτε ἢ τί εἶπητε· 12 τὸ γὰρ ἅγιον πνεῦμα διδάξει ὑμᾶς ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἃ δεῖ εἰπεῖν. 13 Εἶπεν δὲ τις ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, εἶπε τῷ ἀδελφῷ μου μεριάσθαι μετ. ἐμοῦ τὴν κληρονομίαν. 14 ὃ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἄνθρωπε, τίς με κατέστησεν κριτὴν ἢ μεριστὴν ἐφ. ὑμᾶς; 15 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτοῦς, Ὁρᾶτε καὶ φυλάσσεσθε ἀπὸ πάσης πλεονεξίας, ὅτι οὐκ ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν τινὶ ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτῷ. 16 Εἶπεν δὲ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγων, Ἀνθρώπου τινὸς πλουσίου εὐφόρησεν ἡ χώρα. 17 καὶ διελογίζετο ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγων, Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχω ποῦ συνάξω τοὺς καρπούς μου; 18 καὶ εἶπεν, Τοῦτο ποιήσω· καθελῶ μου τὰς ἀποθήκας καὶ μερίζονας οἰκοδομήσω, καὶ συνάξω ἐκεῖ πάντα τὸν σίτον καὶ τὰ ἀγαθὰ μου, 19 καὶ ἐρῶ τῇ ψυχῇ μου, Ψυχῆ, ἔχεις πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ κείμενα εἰς ἔτη πολλά· ἀναπαύου, φάγε, πίε, εὐφραίνου. 20 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ θεός, Ἄφρων, ταύτη τῇ νυκτὶ τὴν ψυχὴν σου ἀπαιτοῦσιν ἀπὸ σοῦ· ἃ δὲ ἠτοίμασας, τί ἐσται; 21 οὕτως ὁ θησαυρίζων ἑαυτῷ καὶ μὴ εἰς θεὸν πλουτῶν. 22 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς, Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ τί φάγητε, μηδὲ τῷ σώματι τί ἐνδύσῃσθε. 23 ἡ γὰρ ψυχὴ πλεῖον ἐστὶν τῆς τροφῆς καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος. 24 κατανόησατε τοὺς κόρακας ὅτι οὐ σπειροῦσιν οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν, οἷς οὐκ ἔστιν ταμεῖον οὐδὲ ἀποθήκη, καὶ ὁ θεὸς τρέφει αὐτούς· πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμεῖς διαφέρετε τῶν πετεινῶν. 25 τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν δύναται ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ προσθεῖναι πῆχυν; 26 εἰ οὖν οὐδὲ ἐλάχιστον δύνασθε, τί περὶ τῶν λοιπῶν μεριμνᾶτε; 27

Meanwhile, a crowd of many thousands had gathered, pressing so tightly together that they were trampling on each other. But Jesus began to speak first to his disciples. He said to them, 'Be careful of the yeast of the Pharisees. I am speaking of their hypocrisy. There is nothing that is concealed that will not be revealed, nothing hidden that will not be made known. What you have said in the dark will be heard in the daylight. What you have whispered behind closed doors will be shouted from the roof-tops.'

'I tell you, my friends, do not fear those who can kill the body, but can do nothing more after that. I will tell you whom to fear. Fear the one who can kill the body and then has power to cast it into hell. I tell you surely: he is the one to fear.'

'Could not five sparrows be sold for two pennies? Yet not one of them is forgotten by God. In the same way, the hairs on your head have all been counted. Don't be afraid. You are worth much more than a whole flock of sparrows.'

'I tell you this: whoever acknowledges the Son of Man in the presence of others, I will acknowledge before the angels of God. But whoever disowns me in the presence of others will be disowned before the angels of God. Anyone who speaks against the Son of Man will be forgiven. But whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will never be forgiven. When you are brought before the synagogues, and rulers, and authorities, do not be anxious about how you defend yourselves, or what you should say. At that time, the Holy Spirit will teach you what to say.'

Then, out of the crowd, someone asked him, 'Teacher, will you tell my brother to share the family inheritance with me.' But Jesus said to him, 'Friend, who set me over you to judge and arbitrate?' Then he said to the people, 'Take care. Be on your guard against all kinds of greed. Abundance of possessions is not where life is found.' And he told them this parable: 'There was a rich man, whose land produced an abundant harvest. The rich man thought to himself, "What shall I do? I have no room to store my crops." Then he said, "I can do this. I'll pull down the barns that I have, and build bigger ones; and there I can store all my grain and my goods. And I'll say to myself, "You are a lucky soul. You have plenty of good things laid by for many years. Take life easy. Eat, drink, and be merry!"' But God said to him, "You fool. This very night, your soul will be demanded of you. Who then will get what you have laid in store?" This is the way it is for those who store up treasure for themselves, but are not rich in the sight of God.'

Then he said to his disciples, 'And so I tell you, do not be anxious about your life, and what you will eat, or your body, and what you will wear. Life is more than food, the body more than clothes. Think about the ravens. They neither sow nor reap; they have no storehouse

κατανοήσατε τὰ κρίνα πῶς αὐξάνει οὐ κοπιᾷ οὐδὲ νήθει· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ Σολομῶν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο ὡς ἐν τούτῳ. 28 εἰ δὲ ἐν ἀγρῷ τὸν χρότον ὄντα σήμερον καὶ αὐριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον ὁ θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιάζει, πόσω μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι. 29 καὶ ὑμεῖς μὴ ζητεῖτε τί φάγητε καὶ τί πίητε, καὶ μὴ μετεωρίζεσθε· 30 ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τοῦ κόσμου ἐπιζητοῦσιν· ὑμῶν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ οἶδεν ὅτι χρῆζετε τούτων. 31 πλὴν ζητεῖτε τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. 32 Μὴ φοβοῦ, τὸ μικρὸν ποιμνιον, ὅτι εὐδόκησεν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν δοῦναι ὑμῖν τὴν βασιλείαν. 33 Πωλήσατε τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ὑμῶν καὶ δότε ἐλεημοσύνην· ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς βαλλάντια μὴ παλαιούμενα, θησαυρὸν ἀνέκλειπτον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ὅπου κλέπτῃς οὐκ ἐγγίζει οὐδὲ σὴς διαφθείρει· 34 ὅπου γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ θησαυρὸς ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ καρδιά ὑμῶν ἔσται. 35 Ἔστωσαν ὑμῶν αἱ ὀσφύες περιεζωσμέναι καὶ οἱ λύχνοι καιόμενοι, 36 καὶ ὑμεῖς ὅμοιοι ἀνθρώποις προσδεχομένοις τὸν κύριον ἑαυτῶν· πότε ἀναλύσῃ ἐκ τῶν γάμων, ἵνα ἐλθόντος καὶ κρουσάντος εὐθέως ἀνοίξωσιν αὐτῷ. 37 μακάριοι οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι, οὓς ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος εὐρήσει γρηγοροῦντας· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι περικλιώσεται καὶ ἀνακλινεῖ αὐτοὺς καὶ παρελθὼν διακονήσει αὐτοῖς. 38 κἂν ἐν τῇ δευτέρᾳ κἂν ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ φυλακῇ ἔλθῃ καὶ εὐρη οὕτως, μακάριοι εἰσιν ἐκεῖνοι. 39 τοῦτο δὲ γινώσκετε ὅτι εἰ ἦδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποῖα ὥρα ὁ κλέπτῃς ἔρχεται, οὐκ ἂν ἀφήκεν διορυχθῆναι τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. 40 καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε ἕτοιμοι, ὅτι ἡ ὥρα οὐ δοκεῖτε ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται. 41 εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Πέτρος, Κύριε, πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγεις ἢ καὶ πρὸς πάντας; 42 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος, Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς οἰκονόμος ὁ φρόνιμος, ὃν καταστήσει ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ τοῦ διδόναι ἐν καιρῷ [τὸ] σιτομέτριον; 43 μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὐρήσει ποιοῦντα οὕτως· 44 ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν. 45 ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, Χρονίζει ὁ κύριός μου ἔρχεσθαι, καὶ ἄρξῃται τύπτειν τοὺς παῖδας καὶ τὰς παιδίσκας, ἐσθίειν τε καὶ πίνειν καὶ μεθύσκεσθαι, 46 ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκεῖνον ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἣ οὐ προσδοκᾷ καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ἣ οὐ γινώσκει, καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτὸν καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀπίστων θήσει. 47 ἐκεῖνος δὲ ὁ δοῦλος ὁ γνοὺς τὸ θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ καὶ μὴ ἐτοιμάσας ἢ ποιήσας πρὸς τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ δαρήσεται πολλάς· 48 ὁ δὲ μὴ γνοὺς, ποιήσας δὲ ἄξια πληγῶν, δαρήσεται ὀλίγας. παντὶ δὲ ᾧ ἐδόθη πολὺ, πολὺ ζητηθήσεται παρ. αὐτοῦ, καὶ ᾧ παρεθέντο πολὺ, περισσότερον αἰτήσουσιν αὐτόν. 49 Πῦρ ἤλθον βαλεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ τί θέλω εἰ ἥδη ἀνήφθη. 50 βάπτισμα δὲ ἔχω βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ πῶς συνέχομαι ἕως ὅτου τελεσθῇ. 51 δοκεῖτε ὅτι εἰρήνην παρεγενόμην δοῦναι ἐν τῇ γῇ; οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ. ἡ διαμερισμὸν. 52 ἔσονται γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν πέντε ἐν ἐνὶ οἴκῳ διαμεμερισμένοι, τρεῖς ἐπὶ δυσὶν καὶ δύο ἐπὶ τρισίν, 53 διαμερισθήσονται πατὴρ ἐπὶ υἱῷ καὶ υἱὸς ἐπὶ πατρὶ, μήτηρ ἐπὶ τὴν θυγατέρα καὶ θυγάτηρ ἐπὶ τὴν μητέρα, πενθερὰ ἐπὶ τὴν νύμφην αὐτῆς καὶ νύμφη ἐπὶ τὴν πενθεράν. 54 Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις, Ὅταν ἴδητε [τὴν] νεφέλην

nor barn; and yet God feeds them. And how much more you are worth than the birds. By worrying, can any of you add a single hour to life? **NOTE** If you cannot do even the tiniest thing, why be concerned about the rest?'

'Think about the lilies, and how they grow. They do not toil, nor do they spin. And yet I tell you, not even Solomon in all his splendour was dressed like one of these. If that is how God clothes the grass, which is growing in the field today, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, how much more will he clothe you? How little faith you have. Do not keep asking about what you are to eat, or what you are to drink. Do not keep worrying. These are all things that the heathen of the world strive after; but your Father knows that you need them. Instead, seek his kingdom, and these things will be given to you as well.'

'Do not be afraid, my little flock. Your Father will gladly give you the kingdom. Sell your possessions, and give to the poor. Make for yourself a purse that will not wear out, an inexhaustible treasure in heaven, where no thief will come near, and no moth destroy. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.'

'Be ready, **NOTE** with your lamps alight. Be like servants waiting for their master to return from his wedding banquet, ready to open the door for him the moment he arrives and knocks. Fortunate those servants whose master finds them still awake when he comes. Truly I tell you: he will seat them at table, and make himself ready to wait on them. **NOTE** If he comes in the middle of the night or just before dawn, and still finds them awake, they will indeed be blessed. Recognise this: if the owner of the house had known the time the thief was coming, he would not have let his house be broken into. You also must be ready, for the Son of Man will come at the time you least expect him.'

Peter said, 'Lord, are you telling this parable for us to hear, or for everyone?' Jesus answered, 'What of the trusted and sensible steward, whose master puts him in charge of his servants, to provide their share of food at the proper time? All will be well for that steward, if his master finds him doing this when he returns. Truly I tell you, he will put him in charge of all his estate. But if that steward says to himself, "My master is a long time coming back," and starts to bully the other male and female servants, eating and drinking and getting drunk – that steward's master will come on a day he does not expect him, at a time he has not foreseen. He will cut him to pieces, and banish him with the unbelievers.'

'The servant who knows his master's wishes, but who does not prepare to do what is wanted, will be severely flogged. But the one who does not know, yet nonetheless does what deserves a beating, will be flogged much less severely. From everyone who has been given much, much will be required. From anyone to whom much has been entrusted, even more will be asked.'

'I have come to set a fire upon the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled. I have a baptism to endure, and what distress I will

ἀνατέλλουσαν ἐπὶ δυσημῶν, εὐθέως λέγετε ὅτι Ὅμβρος ἔρχεται, καὶ γίνεται οὕτως 55 καὶ ὅταν νότον πνέοντα, λέγετε ὅτι Καύσων ἔσται, καὶ γίνεται. 56 ὑποκριταί, τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς καὶ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν, τὸν καιρὸν δὲ τοῦτον πῶς οὐκ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν; 57 Τί δὲ καὶ ἀφ. ἑαυτῶν οὐ κρίνετε τὸ δίκαιον; 58 ὡς γὰρ ὑπάγεις μετὰ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου σου ἐπ. ἄρχοντα, ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ δὸς ἐργασίαν ἀπηλλάχθαι ἀπ. αὐτοῦ, μήποτε κατασύρη σε πρὸς τὸν κριτὴν, καὶ ὁ κριτὴς σε παραδώσει τῷ πράκτορι, καὶ ὁ πράκτωρ σε βαλεῖ εἰς φυλακὴν. 59 λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν ἕως καὶ τὸ ἔσχατον λεπτὸν ἀποδῶς.

suffer until it is completed. Do you think I came to bring peace on earth? I did not. I came to bring division. From this time onward, when there are five members of a family, they will be divided, three against two and two against three; father against son and son against father; mother against daughter and daughter against mother; mother-in-law against daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against mother-in-law.'

As well as this, Jesus said to the crowds, 'When you see cloud banking up in the west, you say at once, "A storm is coming", and it does. When you feel the south wind blowing, you say, "There will be a scorching heat", and there is. What hypocrites you are! You know how to interpret the appearance of the earth and sky. How is it that you do not know how to interpret what is happening now?'

'And why cannot you judge for yourselves what is right? When you are going with your opponent to court, do your best to settle the case on the way. Otherwise, you may be dragged before the judge, the judge turn you over to the bailiff, and the bailiff throw you in prison. I tell you, you will not get out, not until you have paid back the very last penny.'

Παρήσαν δέ τινες ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ καιρῷ ἀπαγγέλλοντες αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν Γαλιλαίων ὧν τὸ αἷμα Πιλάτος ἔμιξεν μετὰ τῶν θυσιῶν αὐτῶν. 2 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δοκεῖτε ὅτι οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι οὗτοι ἁμαρτωλοὶ παρὰ πάντας τοὺς Γαλιλαίους ἐγένοντο, ὅτι ταῦτα πεπόνθασιν; 3 οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ. ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήτε πάντες ὁμοίως ἀπολεισθε. 4 ἢ ἐκεῖνοι οἱ δέκα ὀκτῶ ἐφ. οὓς ἔπεσεν ὁ πύργος ἐν τῷ Σιλωὰμ καὶ ἀπέκτεινεν αὐτούς, δοκεῖτε ὅτι αὐτοὶ ὀφειλέται ἐγένοντο παρὰ πάντας τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας Ἱερουσαλήμ; 5 οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ. ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήτε πάντες ὡσαύτως ἀπολεισθε. 6 Ἔλεγεν δὲ ταύτην τὴν παραβολὴν Συκὴν εἶχεν τις πεφυτευμένη ἐν τῷ ἀμπελώνι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἤλθεν ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν αὐτῇ καὶ οὐχ εὔρεν. 7 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἀμπελουργόν, Ἴδου τρία ἔτη ἄφ. οὐ ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῇ συκῇ ταύτῃ καὶ οὐχ εὔρισκω. ἔκκοψον [οὖν] αὐτήν· ἵνατί καὶ τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ; 8 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἄφες αὐτὴν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ἔτος, ἕως ὅτου σκάψω περὶ αὐτὴν καὶ βάλω κόπρια· 9 κἂν μὲν ποιήσῃ καρπὸν εἰς τὸ μέλλον· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐκκόψεις αὐτήν. 10 Ἦν δὲ διδάσκων ἐν μιᾷ τῶν συναγωγῶν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν. 11 καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ πνεῦμα ἔχουσα ἀσθενείας ἔτη δέκα ὀκτῶ, καὶ ἦν συγκύπτουσα καὶ μὴ δυναμένη ἀνακύψαι εἰς τὸ παντελές. 12 ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὴν ὁ Ἰησοῦς προσεφώνησεν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Γύναι, ἀπολέλυσαι τῆς ἀσθενείας σου, 13 καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀνωρθώθη, καὶ ἐδόξαζεν τὸν θεόν. 14 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος, ἀγανακτῶν ὅτι τῷ σαββάτῳ ἐθεράπευσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγεν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὅτι Ἐξ ἡμέραι ἐῖς ἐν αἷς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι ἐν αὐταῖς οὖν ἐρχόμενοι θεραπεύεσθε καὶ μὴ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου. 15 ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος καὶ εἶπεν, Ὑποκριταί, ἕκαστος ὑμῶν τῷ σαββάτῳ οὐ λύει τὸν βοῦν αὐτοῦ ἢ τὸν ὄνον ἀπὸ τῆς φάτνης καὶ ἀπαγαγὼν ποτίζει; 16 ταύτην δὲ θυγατέρα Ἀβραάμ οὖσαν, ἣν ἔδησεν ὁ Σατανᾶς ἰδοὺ δέκα καὶ ὀκτῶ ἔτη, οὐκ ἔδει λυθῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ δεσμοῦ τούτου τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; 17 καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντος αὐτοῦ κατησχύνοντο πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι αὐτῷ, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἔχαιρεν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐνδόξοις τοῖς γινομένοις ὑπ. αὐτοῦ. 18 Ἔλεγεν οὖν, Τίνι ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τίς ὁμοιώσω αὐτήν; 19 ὁμοία ἐστὶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔβαλεν εἰς κῆπον ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ ἠῤῥῆσεν καὶ ἐγένετο εἰς δένδρον, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατεσκήνωσεν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ. 20 Καὶ πάλιν εἶπεν, Τίνι ὁμοιώσω τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ; 21 ὁμοία ἐστὶν ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ἐνέκρυψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία ἕως οὗ ἐξυμώθη ὅλον. 22 Καὶ διεπορεύετο κατὰ πόλεις καὶ κώμας διδάσκων καὶ πορείαν ποιούμενος εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. 23 εἶπεν δὲ τις αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ ὀλίγοι οἱ σωζόμενοι; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, 24 Ἀγωνίζεσθε εἰσελθεῖν διὰ τῆς στενῆς θύρας, ὅτι πολλοί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητήσουσιν εἰσελθεῖν καὶ οὐκ ἰσχύσουσιν. 25 ἄφ. οὐ ἂν ἐγερθῇ ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης καὶ ἀποκλείσῃ τὴν θύραν, καὶ ἄρξῃσθε ἕξω ἐστάναι καὶ κρούειν τὴν θύραν λέγοντες, Κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐρεῖ ὑμῖν, Οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς πόθεν

Now there were some present at that time who told Jesus about the Galileans, whose own blood Pilate had mingled with that of their sacrifices. Jesus asked them, ‘Do you think these Galileans were greater sinners than all other Galileans because they suffered in this way? I tell you, no. But unless you repent, you will all perish as they did. Or those eighteen people who were killed when the tower of Siloam fell on them – do you think they were more guilty than all the others living in Jerusalem? I tell you, no. But unless you repent, you will all perish as they did.’

Then he told them this parable: ‘A man had a fig-tree that had been planted in his vineyard. He went to look for fruit on it, but found none. So he said to the keeper of the vineyard, “Look, for three years now I’ve come in search of fruit on this fig-tree, and I’ve found none. Cut it down. Why let it exhaust the soil?” But the keeper replied, “Sir, leave it alone for one more year. I’ll dig around it and manure it. It may bear fruit next year. If not, then cut it down”.’

One Sabbath, he was teaching in a synagogue, and a woman was there, crippled by a spirit that had crippled her for eighteen years. Her back was bent right over, and she could not straighten it. When Jesus saw her, he called her forward. ‘Woman,’ he said, ‘you are freed from your illness.’ Then he put his hands upon her. Immediately, she stood up straight, and began to praise God.

But the leader of the synagogue was indignant that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, and said to the people in the congregation, ‘There are six days when work is allowed. Come on those days to be healed, but not on the Sabbath.’ The Lord answered, ‘What hypocrisy! Doesn’t every one of you, even on the Sabbath, untie your ox or donkey from its stall, and take it out to drink? Ought not this woman then, a daughter of Abraham whom Satan has kept prisoner these eighteen years, be freed on the Sabbath from her bondage?’ When he said these words, all his opponents were deeply shamed. But all the people rejoiced at the wonderful things he did.

Then Jesus asked, ‘What is the kingdom of God like? What shall I compare it to? It is like a mustard-seed, which a man took and planted in his garden. It grew and became a tree, and the birds of the air nested in its branches.’ And again he asked, ‘The kingdom of God – what shall I compare it to? It is like yeast that a woman took and mixed into three huge sackfuls of flour, until it worked all through the dough.’

He continued his journey, teaching among the towns and villages, as he made his way towards Jerusalem. Someone asked him, ‘Lord, will only a few be saved?’ He said ‘Strive to enter through the narrow gate. For many, I tell you, will try to enter and will not be able. Once the master of the house has got up and locked the door, you may stand outside and knock, and beg him, “Lord, let us in.” But he will only answer you, “I do not know you, or where you come from.” Then you

ἔστε. 26 τότε ἄρξεσθε λέγειν, Ἐφάγομεν ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ ἐπίομεν, καὶ ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις ἡμῶν ἐδίδαξας· 27 καὶ ἐρεῖ λέγων ὑμῖν, Οὐκ οἶδα [ὑμᾶς] πόθεν ἔστε· ἀπόστητε ἀπ. ἐμοῦ, πάντες ἐργάται ἀδικίας. 28 ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων, ὅταν ὄψεσθε Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ καὶ πάντας τοὺς προφήτας ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ, ὑμᾶς δὲ ἐκβαλλομένους ἔξω. 29 καὶ ἦξουσιν ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν καὶ ἀπὸ βορρᾶ καὶ νότου καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. 30 καὶ ἰδοὺ εἰσὶν ἔσχατοι οἱ ἔσονται πρῶτοι, καὶ εἰσὶν πρῶτοι οἱ ἔσονται ἔσχατοι. 31 Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ προσῆλθάν τινες Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Ἐξελθε καὶ πορεύου ἐντεῦθεν, ὅτι Ἡρώδης θέλει σε ἀποκτεῖναι. 32 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες εἶπατε τῇ ἀλώπεκι ταύτῃ, Ἴδοὺ ἐκβάλλω δαιμόνια καὶ ἰάσεις ἀποτελῶ σήμερον καὶ αὔριον, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ τελειοῦμαι. 33 πλὴν δεῖ με σήμερον καὶ αὔριον καὶ τῇ ἐχομένῃ πορεύεσθαι, ὅτι οὐκ ἐνδέχεται προφήτην ἀπολέσθαι ἔξω Ἱερουσαλήμ. 34 Ἱερουσαλήμ Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφήτας καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυνάξαι τὰ τέκνα σου ὃν τρόπον ὄρνις τὴν ἑαυτῆς νοσοῖαν ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθελήσατε. 35 ἰδοὺ ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν. λέγω [δὲ] ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἴδητέ με ἕως [ἤξει ὅτε] εἴπητε, Εὐλόγημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.

will try to say, “We used to eat and drink with you; and you were on our streets and teaching us.” But again, he will reply, “I do not know you, or where you come from. Out of my sight, all you evildoers.” There will be weeping there and grinding of teeth, when you will see Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, but you yourselves thrown out. People will come from east and west and north and south, and will take their places for the feast in the kingdom of God. Some who are last now will be the first, and some who are first now will be the last.’

It was at this time that some Pharisees came to Jesus and said, ‘Leave this place. Go away. Herod plans to kill you.’ He said to them, ‘Go and tell that fox, “On this day and the next, I will drive out demons, and will heal. On the third day, I will come to my end.” And yet today, tomorrow, and the next day, I must continue on my journey. It cannot be that a prophet should meet his death outside Jerusalem.’

‘Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the city that murders prophets, and stones to death those sent to her. How often have I longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks beneath her wings. But you would not let me. And so, there is your temple, left desolate. I tell you, you will not see me until that time when you say, “Blessed is the one who comes in the name of the Lord”.’

Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκόν τινος τῶν ἀρχόντων [τῶν] Φαρισαίων σαββάτω φαγεῖν ἄρτον καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦσαν παρατηρούμενοι αὐτόν. 2 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος τις ἦν ὑδρωπικὸς ἐμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ. 3 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς νομικοὺς καὶ Φαρισαίους λέγων, Ἐξεστὶν τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεῦσαι ἢ οὐ; 4 οἱ δὲ ἡσύχασαν. καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος ἰάσατο αὐτὸν καὶ ἀπέλυσεν. 5 καὶ πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν, Τίνος ὑμῶν υἱὸς ἢ βοῦς εἰς φρέαρ πεσεῖται, καὶ οὐκ εὐθέως ἀνασπάσει αὐτὸν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; 6 καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἀνταποκριθῆναι πρὸς ταῦτα. 7 Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς κεκλημένους παραβολὴν, ἐπέχων πῶς τὰς πρωτοκλισίας ἐξελέγοντο, λέγων πρὸς αὐτούς, 8 Ὅταν κληθῆς ὑπὸ τινος εἰς γάμους, μὴ κατακλιθῆς εἰς τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν, μήποτε ἐντιμότερός σου ἢ κεκλημένος ὑπ. αὐτοῦ, 9 καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ σὲ καὶ αὐτὸν καλέσας ἐρεῖ σοι, Δὸς τούτῳ τόπον, καὶ τότε ἄρξῃ μετὰ αἰσχύνῃς τὸν ἕσχατον τόπον κατέχειν. 10 ἄλλ. ὅταν κληθῆς πορευθεὶς ἀνάπεσε εἰς τὸν ἕσχατον τόπον, ἵνα ὅταν ἐλθῇ ὁ κεκληκὼς σε ἐρεῖ σοι, Φίλε, προσανάβηθι ἀνώτερον τότε ἔσται σοι δόξα ἐνώπιον πάντων τῶν συνανακειμένων σοι. 11 ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται καὶ ὁ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται. 12 Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ τῷ κεκληκώτι αὐτόν, Ὅταν ποιῆς ἄριστον ἢ δεῖπνον, μὴ φῶναι τοὺς φίλους σου μηδὲ τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου μηδὲ τοὺς συγγενεῖς σου μηδὲ γείτονας πλουσίου, μήποτε καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀντικαλέσωσίν σε καὶ γένηται ἀνταπόδομά σοι. 13 ἄλλ. ὅταν δοχὴν ποιῆς, κάλει πτωχοὺς, ἀναπεύρους, χωλοὺς, τυφλοὺς 14 καὶ μακάριος ἔσθι, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἀνταποδοῦναί σοι, ἀνταποδοθήσεται γὰρ σοι ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τῶν δικαίων. 15 Ἀκούσας δὲ τις τῶν συνανακειμένων ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακάριος ὅστις φάγεται ἄρτον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. 16 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἄνθρωπος τις ἐποίησε δεῖπνον μέγα, καὶ ἐκάλεσεν πολλοὺς, 17 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τὸν δούλον αὐτοῦ τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ δείπνου εἰπεῖν τοῖς κεκλημένοις, Ἔρχεσθε, ὅτι ἤδη ἔτοιμά ἐστιν. 18 καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀπὸ μιᾶς πάντες παραιτεῖσθαι. ὁ πρῶτος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἄγρον ἠγόρασα καὶ ἔχω ἀνάγκη ἐξελθὼν ἰδεῖν αὐτόν ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρητημένον. 19 καὶ ἕτερος εἶπεν, Ζεύγη βοῶν ἠγόρασα πέντε καὶ πορευόμενος δοκιμάσαι αὐτά ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρητημένον. 20 καὶ ἕτερος εἶπεν, Γυναῖκα ἔγημα καὶ διὰ τοῦτο οὐ δύναμαι ἐλθεῖν. 21 καὶ παραγενόμενος ὁ δούλος ἀπήγγειλεν τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα. τότε ὀργισθεὶς ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης εἶπεν τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ, Ἐξέλθε ταχέως εἰς τὰς πλατείας καὶ ῥύμας τῆς πόλεως, καὶ τοὺς πτωχοὺς καὶ ἀναπεύρους καὶ τυφλοὺς καὶ χωλοὺς εἰσάγαγε ὧδε. 22 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ δούλος, Κύριε, γέγονεν ὃ ἐπέταξας, καὶ ἔτι τόπος ἐστίν. 23 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος πρὸς τὸν δούλον, Ἐξέλθε εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς καὶ φραγμαίους καὶ ἀνάγκασον εἰσελθεῖν, ἵνα γεμισθῇ μου ὁ οἶκος 24 λέγων γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐκεῖνων τῶν κεκλημένων γεύσεται μου τοῦ δείπνου. 25 Συνεπορεύοντο δὲ αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ στραφεῖς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, 26 Εἴ τις ἔρχεται πρὸς με καὶ οὐ μισεῖ τὸν πατέρα ἑαυτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ τὰ τέκνα καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφούς καὶ τὰς ἀδελφάς, ἔτι τε καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν

One Sabbath, it so happened that Jesus went to eat in the house of a prominent Pharisee. He was being watched closely. And there, in front of him, was a man suffering from dropsy. He asked the lawyers and the Pharisees, 'Is it permitted to heal on the Sabbath or not?' They were silent. So he took hold of the man, and healed him, and sent him on his way. Then he turned to them and said, 'If one of you should have a child **NOTE** or an ox that fell into a well on the Sabbath day, would you not help it out at once?' To this, they could give no answer.

Jesus had noticed how the guests were vying for the places of honour at the meal, and he told them a parable: 'When you are invited by someone to a wedding-feast, do not sit down in the place of honour. Some person more distinguished than you may have been invited; and your host will come and say to you, "Give this person your place." You will be humiliated, and will have to move away to the furthest place there is. But when you are invited, take the furthest place away, so that when your host comes, he will say to you, "My friend, come closer to a place of honour." You will then receive respect from all your fellow-guests. All those who exalt themselves will be humbled; and all who humble themselves will be exalted.'

Then Jesus said to his host, 'When you give a mid-day or an evening meal, do not invite your friends or your brothers or your relations or your rich neighbours. They may invite you back, and so you would be repaid. But when you give a meal, invite the poor, the crippled, the lame, the blind; and you will be blessed. They cannot repay you; yet you will be repaid on that day when the good rise from the dead.'

When one of those eating with Jesus heard this, he said, 'Blessed are those who eat at the feast in the kingdom of God.' Jesus answered, 'A man was once preparing a great banquet, to which he had invited many people. When the meal was ready, he sent his servant to tell those who had been invited, 'Come, everything is now prepared.' But all of them, without exception, began to make excuses. The first one said, "I have just bought a piece of land, and must go to have a look at it. Please excuse me." The second one said, "I have just bought five yoke of oxen, and am on my way to see what they are like. Please excuse me." Yet another said, "I have just got married, and I therefore cannot come." The servant returned and reported all this to his master. The owner of the house grew angry, and ordered his servant, "Go out at once into the streets and alleys of the town, and bring in the poor, the crippled, the blind, and the lame." "Sir," the servant came back and told him, "what you ordered has been done, and still there is room." Then the master told his servant, "Go out along the country roads and hedgerows, and force them to come, so that my house is full. I tell you, not one of those invited shall taste my feast."

Large crowds were now travelling with Jesus, and he turned to them and said, 'Whoever comes to me and does not hate father and

ἑαυτοῦ, οὐ δύναται εἶναι μου μαθητής. 27 ὅστις οὐ βαστάζει τὸν σταυρὸν ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ἔρχεται ὀπίσω μου οὐ δύναται εἶναι μου μαθητής. 28 τίς γὰρ ἐξ ὑμῶν θέλων πύργον οἰκοδομήσαι οὐχὶ πρῶτον καθίσας ψηφίζει τὴν δαπάνην, εἰ ἔχει εἰς ἀπαρτισμόν; 29 ἵνα μήποτε θέντος αὐτοῦ θεμέλιον καὶ μὴ ἰσχύοντος ἐκτελέσαι πάντες οἱ θεωροῦντες ἄρξωνται αὐτῷ ἐμπαίζειν 30 λέγοντες ὅτι Οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἤρξατο οἰκοδομεῖν καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν ἐκτελέσαι. 31 ἢ τίς βασιλεὺς πορευόμενος ἐτέρῳ βασιλεῖ συμβαλεῖν εἰς πόλεμον οὐχὶ καθίσας πρῶτον βουλευέσεται εἰ δυνατός ἐστιν ἐν δέκα χιλιάσιν ὑπαντῆσαι τῷ μετὰ εἴκοσι χιλιάδων ἐρχομένῳ ἐπ. αὐτόν; 32 εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἔτι αὐτοῦ πόρρω ὄντος πρεσβείαν ἀποστείλας ἐρωτᾷ τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην. 33 οὕτως οὖν πᾶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ὃς οὐκ ἀποτάσσει τὰς ἑαυτοῦ ὑπάρχουσιν οὐ δύναται εἶναι μου μαθητής. 34 Καλὸν οὖν τὸ ἄλας· ἐὰν δὲ καὶ τὸ ἄλας μωρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἀρτυθήσεται; 35 οὔτε εἰς γῆν οὔτε εἰς κοπρίαν εὐθετόν ἐστιν· ἔξω βάλλουσιν αὐτό. ὁ ἔχων ὠτα ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω.

mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, even life itself, cannot be my disciple. And anyone who does not take up the cross and follow me cannot be my disciple. Suppose that one of you wanted to build a tower. Would you not first sit down and calculate the cost, to see if you could afford to finish it? If you laid the foundations and could not complete it, all those watching would laugh you to scorn. "This is the fool who started to build and couldn't finish it." Or suppose a king is about to engage in battle with another king. Will he not first sit down and consider whether, with ten thousand men, he can confront the enemy that comes against him with twenty thousand? If he cannot, then, whilst his enemy is still far off, he sends a delegation and asks for terms of peace. If you do not give up all you own, you can never be my disciple.'

'Salt is a good thing; but if it loses its saltiness, how can it season anything again? It is useless both on the land and on the dung-heap, and is thrown out.'

'Those who have ears to hear, let them listen.'

Ἦσαν δὲ αὐτῷ ἐγγίζοντες πάντες οἱ τελῶναι καὶ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ. 2 καὶ διεγόγγυζον οἱ τε Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγοντες ὅτι Οὗτος ἁμαρτωλοὺς προσδέχεται καὶ συνεσθίει αὐτοῖς. 3 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγων, 4 Τίς ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔχων ἑκατὸν πρόβατα καὶ ἀπολέσας ἐξ αὐτῶν ἓν οὐ καταλείπει τὰ ἐνενήκοντα ἐννέα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ καὶ πορεύεται ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολωλὸς ἕως εὔρη αὐτό; 5 καὶ εὑρὼν ἐπιτίθησιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους αὐτοῦ χαίρων, 6 καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὸν οἶκον συγκαλεῖ τοὺς φίλους καὶ τοὺς γείτονας λέγων αὐτοῖς, Συγχαρήτε μοι, ὅτι εὑρον τὸ πρόβατόν μου τὸ ἀπολωλὸς. 7 λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὕτως χαρὰ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἔσται ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι ἢ ἐπὶ ἐνενήκοντα ἐννέα δικαίοις οἵτινες οὐ χρειᾶν ἔχουσιν μετανοίας. 8 Ἡ τίς γυνὴ δραχμῆς ἔχουσα δέκα, ἐὰν ἀπολέσῃ δραχμὴν μίαν, οὐχὶ ἅπτει λύχνον καὶ σαροῖ τὴν οἰκίαν καὶ ζητεῖ ἐπιμελῶς ἕως οὗ εὔρη; 9 καὶ εὑροῦσα συγκαλεῖ τὰς φίλας καὶ γείτονας λέγουσα, Συγχαρήτε μοι, ὅτι εὑρον τὴν δραχμὴν ἣν ἀπόλεσα. 10 οὕτως, λέγω ὑμῖν, γίνεται χαρὰ ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι. 11 εἶπεν δέ, Ἄνθρωπός τις εἶχεν δύο υἱούς. 12 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ νεώτερος αὐτῶν τῷ πατρὶ, Πάτερ, δός μοι τὸ ἐπιβάλλον μέρος τῆς οὐσίας. ὁ δὲ διείλεν αὐτοῖς τὸν βίον. 13 καὶ μετ. οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας συναγαγὼν ἅπαντα ὁ νεώτερος υἱὸς ἀπεδήμησεν εἰς χώραν μακρὰν, καὶ ἐκεῖ διεσκόρπισεν τὴν οὐσίαν αὐτοῦ ζῶν ἀσώτως. 14 δαπανήσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ πάντα ἐγένετο λιμὸς ἰσχυρὰ κατὰ τὴν χώραν ἐκείνην, καὶ αὐτὸς ἤρξατο ὑστερεῖσθαι. 15 καὶ πορευθεὶς ἐκολλήθη ἐνὶ τῶν πολιτῶν τῆς χώρας ἐκείνης, καὶ ἔπεμψεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς ἀγροὺς αὐτοῦ βόσκειν χοίρους. 16 καὶ ἐπεθύμει χορτασθῆναι ἐκ τῶν κερατίων ὧν ἤσθιον οἱ χοῖροι, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδίδου αὐτό. 17 εἰς ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἐλθὼν ἔφη, Πόσοι μισθιοὶ τοῦ πατρὸς μου περισσεύονται ἄρτων, ἐγὼ δὲ λιμῷ ὄδω ἀπόλλυμαι. 18 ἀναστὰς πορεύσομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ ἐρῶ αὐτῷ, Πάτερ, ἤμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου, 19 οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός σου· ποίησόν με ὡς ἓνα τῶν μισθίων σου. 20 καὶ ἀναστὰς ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ἑαυτοῦ. ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος εἶδεν αὐτὸν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐσπλαγγνίσθη καὶ δραμῶν ἐπέπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. 21 εἶπεν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτῷ, Πάτερ, ἤμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου, οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός σου. 22 εἶπεν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ πρὸς τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ, Ταχὺ ἐξενέγκατε στολὴν τὴν πρώτην καὶ ἐνδύσατε αὐτόν, καὶ δότε δακτύλιον εἰς τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ καὶ ὑποδήματα εἰς τοὺς πόδας, 23 καὶ φέρετε τὸν μὸσχον τὸν σιτευτόν, θύσατε καὶ φαγόντες εὐφρανθῶμεν, 24 ὅτι οὗτος ὁ υἱός μου νεκρὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέζησεν, ἦν ἀπολωλὸς καὶ εὑρέθη. καὶ ἤρξαντο εὐφραίνεσθαι. 25 Ἦν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ πρεσβύτερος ἐν ἀγρῷ· καὶ ὡς ἐρχόμενος ἤγγισεν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, ἤκουσεν συμφωνίας καὶ χορῶν, 26 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἓνα τῶν παιδῶν ἐπυνθάνετο τί ἂν εἴη ταῦτα. 27 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὅτι Ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἦκει, καὶ ἔθυσεν ὁ πατὴρ σου τὸν μὸσχον τὸν σιτευτόν, ὅτι ὑγιαίνοντα αὐτὸν ἀπέλαβεν. 28

Another time, all the tax collectors and outcasts were gathering around to listen to Jesus. But the Pharisees and scholars of the law began to mutter, ‘This man welcomes the sinful, and eats with them.’ Jesus answered with this parable: ‘Suppose a man has a hundred sheep and loses one of them, will he not leave the ninety-nine in the open pasture and go and search for the one that is missing, until he finds it? And when he finds it, he joyfully puts it on his shoulders, and takes it back home. He calls together his friends and neighbours, and says to them, “Rejoice with me. I have found my sheep that was lost.” In just this way, I tell you, there will be more rejoicing in heaven over one sinner who repents, than over ninety-nine righteous people who do not need to repent.’

‘Then again, suppose a woman has ten silver coins, and loses one of them, will she not sweep out the house and carefully search until she finds it? And when she does, will she not call together her friends and her neighbours, and say, “Rejoice with me. I have found the coin that I lost.” In just this way, I tell you, there is joy among the angels of God over a single sinner who repents.’

Jesus then said, ‘There once was a man who had two sons. The younger said to his father, “Father, give me the share of your estate that will come to me.” So he divided his estate between them. Not many days afterwards, the younger son gathered together all that was his, and journeyed to a far-off country, where he squandered his wealth in wild and reckless living. He had spent all that he had when a terrible famine fell on the land, and he began to be in need. So he went and hired himself out to one of the local farmers, who sent him into his fields to feed pigs. He would gladly have filled himself with the pods that the pigs were eating. But no-one gave him anything. Then he came to his senses, and said to himself, “How many of my father’s paid servants have food enough and to spare, and here am I, dying of hunger? I will set out, and go back to my father, and say to him, “Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Treat me as one of your paid servants.”’

‘So he set out for his father’s house. But while he was still a long way off, his father saw him, and was filled with compassion. He ran to meet him, and clasped him in his arms, and kissed him tenderly. The son said, “Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. I am no longer worthy to be called your son.” But the father said to his servants, “Quickly – bring the best robe there is, and put it on him. Put a ring on his finger, and sandals on his feet. Bring the calf that we have fattened, and kill it, and let us feast and celebrate. My son was dead and is alive again. He had been lost, and now is found”. And they began to celebrate.’

‘The elder son had been in the fields. On his way back, as he came nearer to the house, he could hear music and dancing. He called one of

ὠργίσθη δὲ καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν εἰσελθεῖν. ὁ δὲ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐξεληθὼν παρεκάλει αὐτόν. 29 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ, Ἴδὸν τοσαῦτα ἔτη δουλεύω σοι καὶ οὐδέποτε ἐντολήν σου παρήλθον, καὶ ἐμοὶ οὐδέποτε ἔδωκας ἔριφον ἵνα μετὰ τῶν φίλων μου εὐφρανθῶ· 30 ὅτε δὲ ὁ υἱός σου οὗτος ὁ καταφαγὼν σου τὸν βίον μετὰ πορνῶν ἦλθεν, ἔθυσας αὐτῷ τὸν σιτευτὸν μόσχον. 31 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τέκνον, σὺ πάντοτε μετ. ἐμοῦ εἶ, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐμὰ σὰ ἐστίν· 32 εὐφρανθῆναι δὲ καὶ χαρῆναι ἔδει, ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου οὗτος νεκρὸς ἦν καὶ ἔζησεν, καὶ ἀπολωλὼς καὶ εὗρέθη.

the servants and asked what it meant. The servant told him, “Your brother has come home, and your father has killed the fattened calf because he has him back safe and sound.” But he became angry and refused to go in. So his father came out and pleaded with him. But he answered his father, “Look how many years I’ve been serving you. Not one single order from you have I ever disobeyed. Yet you never gave me even one young goat, for me to celebrate with my friends. But when this son of yours turns up, who’s squandered all your wealth on prostitutes, you kill the fattened calf for him”.

“My son,” the father said, “you are always with me, and everything I have is yours. But we had to celebrate this happy day. Your brother here was dead and is alive again. He was lost, and now is found”.

Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς, Ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν πλούσιος ὃς εἶχεν οἰκονόμον, καὶ οὗτος διεβλήθη αὐτῷ ὡς διασκορπίζων τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ. 2 καὶ φωνήσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί τοῦτο ἀκούω περὶ σοῦ; ἀπόδος τὸν λόγον τῆς οἰκονομίας σου, οὐ γὰρ δύνη ἔτι οἰκονομεῖν. 3 εἶπεν δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὁ οἰκονόμος, Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι ὁ κύριός μου ἀφαιρεῖται τὴν οἰκονομίαν ἀπ. ἐμοῦ; σκάπτειν οὐκ ἰσχύω, ἐπαιτεῖν αἰσχύνομαι. 4 ἔγνων τί ποιήσω, ἵνα ὅταν μετασταθῶ ἐκ τῆς οἰκονομίας δέξωνταί με εἰς τοὺς οἴκους ἑαυτῶν. 5 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἓνα ἕκαστον τῶν χρεοφειλετῶν τοῦ κυρίου ἑαυτοῦ ἔλεγεν τῷ πρώτῳ, Πόσον ὀφείλεις τῷ κυρίῳ μου; 6 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐκατὸν βάρτους ἐλαίου. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Δέξαι σου τὰ γράμματα καὶ καθίσας ταχέως γράψον πενήκοντα. 7 ἔπειτα ἑτέρῳ εἶπεν, Σὺ δὲ πόσον ὀφείλεις; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐκατὸν κόρους σίτου. λέγει αὐτῷ, Δέξαι σου τὰ γράμματα καὶ γράψον ὀγδοήκοντα. 8 καὶ ἐπήνεσεν ὁ κύριος τὸν οἰκονόμον τῆς ἀδικίας ὅτι φρονίμως ἐποίησεν ὅτι οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου φρονιμώτεροι ὑπὲρ τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ φωτός εἰς τὴν γενεὰν τὴν ἑαυτῶν εἰσιν. 9 Καὶ ἐγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω, ἑαυτοῖς ποιήσατε φίλους ἐκ τοῦ μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας, ἵνα ὅταν ἐκλίπῃ δέξωνται ὑμᾶς εἰς τὰς αἰωνίους σκηνάς. 10 ὁ πιστὸς ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ καὶ ἐν πολλῷ πιστὸς ἐστίν, καὶ ὁ ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ ἀδικὸς καὶ ἐν πολλῷ ἀδικὸς ἐστίν. 11 εἰ οὖν ἐν τῷ ἀδίκῳ μαμωνᾶ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ἀληθινὸν τίς ὑμῖν πιστεύσει; 12 καὶ εἰ ἐν τῷ ἀλλοτρίῳ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ὑμέτερον τίς δώσει ὑμῖν; 13 Οὐδεὶς οἰκέτης δύναται δυοῖς κυρίοις δουλεύειν ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἓνα μισήσει καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει, ἢ ἐνὸς ἀνθξεται καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει. οὐ δύνασθε θεῷ δουλεύειν καὶ μαμωνᾶ. 14 Ἦκουον δὲ ταῦτα πάντα οἱ Φαρισαῖοι φιλαργυροὶ ὑπάρχοντες, καὶ ἐξεμυκτήριζον αὐτόν. 15 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ δικαιοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁ δὲ θεὸς γινώσκει τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν ὅτι τὸ ἐν ἀνθρώποις ὑψηλὸν βδέλυγμα ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. 16 Ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται μέχρι Ἰωάννου ἀπὸ τότε ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ εὐαγγελίζεται καὶ πᾶς εἰς αὐτὴν βιάζεται. 17 Εὐκοπώτερον δὲ ἐστὶν τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν παρελθεῖν ἢ τοῦ νόμου μίαν κεραίαν πεσεῖν. 18 Πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμῶν ἑτέραν μοιχεύει, καὶ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς γαμῶν μοιχεύει. 19 Ἄνθρωπος δὲ τις ἦν πλούσιος, καὶ ἐνεδιδύσκετο πορφύρῳ καὶ βύσσον εὐφραϊνόμενος καθ. ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς. 20 πτωχὸς δὲ τις ὀνόματι Λάζαρος ἐβέβλητο πρὸς τὸν πυλῶνα αὐτοῦ εἰλωμένος 21 καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν χορτασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τοῦ πλουσίου ἄλλα καὶ οἱ κύνες ἐρχόμενοι ἐπέλειχον τὰ ἔλκη αὐτοῦ. 22 ἐγένετο δὲ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πτωχὸν καὶ ἀπενεχθῆναι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἰς τὸν κόλπον Ἀβραάμ. ἀπέθανεν δὲ καὶ ὁ πλούσιος καὶ ἐτάφη. 23 καὶ ἐν τῷ ἔϊδη ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, ὑπάρχων ἐν βασάνοις, ὁρᾷ Ἀβραάμ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν καὶ Λάζαρον ἐν τοῖς κόλποις αὐτοῦ. 24 καὶ αὐτὸς φωνήσας εἶπεν, Πάτερ Ἀβραάμ, ἐλέησόν με καὶ πέμψον Λάζαρον ἵνα βάψῃ τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ

Jesus also told his disciples: 'There once was a rich man whose steward was accused of squandering his property. He called him in, and said to him, "What is this I hear about you? Give me the accounts of your stewardship. You cannot manage my estate any longer." The steward said to himself, "What am I to do now that my master is taking my job away? I'm not strong enough to dig, and I'm too proud to beg. I see what I must do, to be welcomed into people's homes when I'm dismissed." So he summoned his master's debtors one by one. To the first he said, "How much do you owe my master?" The one in debt replied, "A thousand gallons of olive oil." He said, "Here is your account. Sit down quickly and make it five hundred." Then he asked another, "And you, how much do you owe?" He answered, "A thousand bushels of wheat." He told him, "Take your account and make it eight hundred."

'Nevertheless, because the dishonest steward had acted so shrewdly, the master commended him. For the people of this world are more astute in dealing with their own kind than are those who are more spiritual. So I say to you, "You may use your worldly wealth to win friends for yourselves. But only when it is gone can you be welcomed into an eternal home".'

**NOTE**

'Whoever can be trusted in little things can be trusted also in great. Whoever is dishonest in little things will be dishonest in great. If you cannot be trusted with the wealth of this world, who will trust you with wealth that is real? If you cannot be trusted with things that belong to another, who will give you what is rightfully yours?'

'No servant can serve two masters. He will either hate the one and love the other, or be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot both serve God and be a slave to the riches of the world.'

The Pharisees, who were fond of money, heard all this and poured ridicule on him. He said to them, 'You seek a reputation in people's eyes, but God knows your hearts. What people value most highly is an abomination in the sight of God.'

'Until the time of John, we had the Law and the prophets. Since then, the good news of God's kingdom is proclaimed, and everyone tries to force a way in. But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for the tiniest letter of the Law to be erased.'

'Everyone who divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery; and anyone who marries a woman divorced from her husband commits adultery.'

'There once was a rich man, who dressed in purple and fine linen, and who lived in luxury every day. At his gate, covered in sores, lay a beggar called Lazarus, who longed to satisfy his hunger with the scraps from the rich man's table. Even the dogs would come and lick his sores. The time came when the beggar died, and he was carried away by the angels to be at Abraham's side. The rich man also died, and was buried. From hell, **NOTE** where he was in torment, he looked

δακτύλου αὐτοῦ ὕδατος καὶ καταψύξει τὴν γλῶσσάν μου, ὅτι ὀδυνῶμαι ἐν τῇ φλογὶ ταύτῃ. 25 εἶπεν δὲ Ἀβραάμ, Τέκνον, μνήσθητι ὅτι ἀπέλαβες τὰ ἀγαθὰ σου ἐν τῇ ζωῇ σου, καὶ Λάζαρος ὁμοίως τὰ κακὰ· νῦν δὲ ὧδε παρακαλεῖται σὺ δὲ ὀδυνᾶσαι. 26 καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τούτοις μεταξὺ ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα ἐστήρικται, ὥπως οἱ θέλοντες διαβῆναι ἔνθεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς μὴ δύνωνται, μηδὲ ἐκείθεν πρὸς ἡμᾶς διαπερῶσιν. 27 εἶπεν δέ, Ἐρωτῶ σε οὖν, πάτερ, ἵνα πέμψῃς αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρὸς μου, 28 ἔχω γὰρ πέντε ἀδελφούς, ὥπως διαμαρτύρηται αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλθωσιν εἰς τὸν τόπον τοῦτον τῆς βασάνου. 29 λέγει δὲ Ἀβραάμ, Ἔχουσι Μωϋσέα καὶ τοὺς προφήτας ἀκουσάτωσαν αὐτῶν. 30 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Οὐχί, πάτερ Ἀβραάμ, ἀλλ. ἐάν τις ἀπὸ νεκρῶν πορευθῆ πρὸς αὐτοὺς μετανοήσουσιν. 31 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ, Εἰ Μωϋσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, οὐδ. ἐάν τις ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆ πεισθήσονται.

up. And there, far off, he saw Abraham, with Lazarus by his side. He called out, "My father Abraham, have pity on me. Send Lazarus to dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, because I am in agony in this fire." But Abraham replied, "My child, remember you were given all the best things whilst you lived, while Lazarus was given all the worst. Now he is comforted, while you are in agony. But that is not all. Between you and us, a great chasm has been opened up, so that none from here who wants to come to you can cross, and none from you can cross to here." He answered, "Then I beg you, father, send Lazarus to my father's house. I have five brothers, and he can warn them so that they do not also come to this place of torment." But Abraham said, "They have Moses and the prophets. Let them listen to them." The rich man replied, "No, Abraham my father. But if someone from the dead should go to them, they will repent." Abraham answered, "If they do not listen to Moses and the prophets, they will scarcely be persuaded, even if someone should rise up from the dead."

Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, Ἀνένδεκτόν ἐστιν τοῦ τὰ σκάνδαλα μὴ ἔλθειν, πλὴν οὐαὶ δι. οὐ ἔρχεται 2 λυσιτελεῖ αὐτῷ εἰ λίθος μυλικὸς περὶκεῖται περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔρριπται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν ἢ ἵνα σκανδαλίση τῶν μικρῶν τούτων ἕνα. 3 προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς· ἐὰν ἀμάρτη ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἐπιτίμησον αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐὰν μετανοήσῃ ἄφες αὐτῷ· 4 καὶ ἐὰν ἐπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ἀμαρτήσῃ εἰς σὲ καὶ ἐπτάκις ἐπιστρέψῃ πρὸς σὲ λέγων, Μετανοῶ, ἀφήσεις αὐτῷ. 5 Καὶ εἶπαν οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῷ κυρίῳ, Πρόσθεθες ἡμῖν πίστιν. 6 εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος, Εἰ ἔχετε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως, ἐλέγετε ἂν τῇ συκαμίνῳ [ταύτῃ], Ἐκριζώθητι καὶ φυτεύθητι ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ· καὶ ἡπήκουσεν ἂν ὑμῖν. 7 Τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν δοῦλον ἔχων ἀροτριῶντα ἢ ποιμαίνοντα, ὃς εἰσελθόντι ἐκ τοῦ ἀγροῦ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ, Εὐθέως παρελθὼν ἀνάπεσε, 8 ἄλλ. οὐχὶ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ, Ἐτοίμασον τί δειπνήσω, καὶ περιζωσάμενος διακόνει μοι ἕως φάγω καὶ πῖω, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα φάγεσαι καὶ πίεσαι σύ; 9 μὴ ἔχει χάριν τῷ δούλῳ ὅτι ἐποίησεν τὰ διαταχθέντα; 10 οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ποιήσητε πάντα τὰ διαταχθέντα ὑμῖν, λέγετε ὅτι Δοῦλοι ἀχρεῖοί ἐσμεν, ὃ ὀφειλομεν ποιῆσαι πεποιήκαμεν. 11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ καὶ αὐτὸς διήρχετο διὰ μέσον Σαμαρείας καὶ Γαλιλαίας. 12 καὶ εἰσερχομένου αὐτοῦ εἷς τινα κόμην ἀπήνησαν [αὐτῷ] δέκα λεπροὶ ἄνδρες, οἱ ἔστησαν πόρρωθεν, 13 καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤραν φωνὴν λέγοντες, Ἰησοῦ ἐπιστάτα, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς. 14 καὶ ἰδὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἐπιδείξατε ἑαυτοὺς τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτοὺς ἐκαθαρίσθησαν. 15 εἷς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν, ἰδὼν ὅτι ἰάθη, ὑπέστρεψεν μετὰ φωνῆς μεγάλης δοξάζων τὸν θεόν, 16 καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ εὐχαριστῶν αὐτῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν Σαμαρίτης. 17 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Οὐχὶ οἱ δέκα ἐκαθαρίσθησαν; οἱ δὲ ἐννέα ποῦ; 18 οὐχ εὐρέθησαν ὑποστρέψαντες δοῦναι δόξαν τῷ θεῷ εἰ μὴ ὁ ἄλλογενὴς οὗτος; 19 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀναστὰς πορεύου· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε. 20 Ἐπερωτηθεὶς δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν Φαρισαίων πότε ἔρχεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἔρχεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ μετὰ παρατηρήσεως, 21 οὐδὲ ἐροῦσιν, Ἴδου ὧδε ἢ, Ἐκεῖ ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἐντὸς ὑμῶν ἐστιν. 22 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς, Ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι ὅτε ἐπιθυμήσετε μίαν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἰδεῖν καὶ οὐκ ὄψεσθε. 23 καὶ ἐροῦσιν ὑμῖν, Ἴδου ἐκεῖ [ἢ.] Ἴδου ὧδε· μὴ ἀπέλθητε μηδὲ διώξητε. 24 ὡσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἀστράπτουσα ἐκ τῆς ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν εἰς τὴν ὑπ. οὐρανὸν λάμπει, οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου [ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ αὐτοῦ]. 25 πρῶτον δὲ δεῖ αὐτὸν πολλὰ παθεῖν καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης. 26 καὶ καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· 27 ἦσθιον, ἔπινον, ἐγάμουν, ἐγαμίζοντο, ἄχρη ἦς ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθεν Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν, καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσιμὸς καὶ ἀπώλεσεν πάντας. 28 ὁμοίως καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Λῶτ· ἦσθιον, ἔπινον, ἠγόραζον, ἐπώλουν, ἐφύτευον, ὠκοδόμουν· 29 ἢ δὲ ἡμέρα ἐξηλθεν Λῶτ ἀπὸ Σοδόμων, βρεξεν πῦρ

Jesus said to his disciples, 'It is impossible that temptations will not arise. But cursed be the one who brings them about. It would be better for that person to be thrown in the sea with a millstone round their neck, than to cause one of these little ones to fall into sin. So be watchful. If your brother does wrong, censure him; and if he repents, forgive him. Even if he wrongs you seven times in a day, and seven times comes back to you and says "I'm sorry", you must forgive.'

The apostles said to the Lord, 'Strengthen our faith.' Jesus answered, 'Even with faith as tiny as a mustard seed, you could say to this mulberry tree, "Shake free of your roots, and plant yourself in the sea", and it would obey you.'

'Suppose that one of you has a servant, who does the ploughing or who minds the sheep. When he comes in from the fields, would you say to him, "Come here now and sit down to eat"? Would you not say, rather, "Prepare my supper for me. Get ready to serve my food and drink. Then afterwards, you may have yours."? Would you thank the servant for doing what he was ordered to do? It is the same with you. When you have done all you were told to do, you should say, "We are simply servants who have done our duty".'

In his journey towards Jerusalem, Jesus travelled through the borderlands between Samaria and Galilee. As he entered one village, ten men with leprosy came to meet him. They stood at a distance, and called out to him, 'Jesus, Master, take pity on us.' When he saw them, he said, 'Go and show yourselves to the priests.' As they were going on their way, they were made clean.

One of them, when he saw that he was healed, came back and shouted out his praise to God. He threw himself at Jesus's feet and gave him thanks. The man was a Samaritan. Then Jesus asked, 'Weren't there ten of you made clean? Where then are the other nine? Could not one of them come back and give praise to God except this foreigner?' Then he said to the man, 'Stand up. Go on your way. Your faith has healed you.'

Once, he was asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come. He answered, 'God's kingdom will not come with signs that can be seen, and people will not say, "It is here," or "It is there." Without warning, God's kingdom is among you.' Then he said to the disciples, 'The time will be when you will long to see even one single day of the Son of Man; but you will not see it. People will tell you, "He is here," or "He is there." Do not go running after them. When his time comes, the Son of Man will be like the lightning-flash that lights up all the sky from one end to the other. But first he must endure great suffering, and be rejected by the people of our time.

'Just as it was in the time of Noah, so too will it be in the time of the Son of Man. People were eating and drinking, marrying and being given in marriage, until the day that Noah went into the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all. Again, just as it was in the time of

καὶ θεῖον ἀπ. οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἀπώλεσεν πάντα. 30 κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ ἔσται ἡ ἡμέρα ὃς υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀποκαλύπτεται. 31 ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὃς ἔσται ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος καὶ τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, μὴ καταβάτω ἄραι αὐτά, καὶ ὁ ἐν ἀγρῷ ὁμοίως μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω. 32 μνημονεύετε τῆς γυναικὸς Λώτ. 33 ὃς ἐὰν ζητήσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ περιποιήσασθαι ἀπολέσει αὐτήν, ὃς δ. ἂν ἀπολέσῃ ζωογονήσῃ αὐτήν. 34 λέγω ὑμῖν, ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ ἔσονται δύο ἐπὶ κλίνης μιᾶς, ὃ εἷς παραλημφθήσεται καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται. 35 ἔσονται δύο ἀλήθουσαι ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, ἢ μία παραλημφθήσεται ἢ δὲ ἕτερα ἀφεθήσεται. 37 καὶ ἀποκριθέντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ, κύριε; ὃ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅπου τὸ σῶμα, ἐκεῖ καὶ οἱ ἄετοὶ ἐπισυναχθήσονται.

Lot, people were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building. But on the day that Lot left Sodom, fire and sulphur rained down from heaven and destroyed them all. It will be like that on the day the Son of Man is revealed.'

'On that day, no-one on the rooftop of a house, if their belongings are inside, should go down to retrieve them. And no-one in the fields should go back for anything left behind. Remember the wife of Lot. Those who try to save their life will lose it; and those who lose it will save it, and will live. On that night, I tell you, two people may be in a bed together. One will be taken, the other left behind. Two women may be grinding corn together. One will be taken, the other left behind.' When the disciples heard this, they asked, 'Where will all this happen, Lord?' He answered, 'Where there is a corpse, there will the vultures gather.'

Ἔλεγεν δὲ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς πρὸς τὸ δεῖν πάντοτε προσεύχεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ μὴ ἐγκακεῖν, 2 λέγων, Κριτὴς τις ἦν ἐν τινὶ πόλει τὸν θεὸν μὴ φοβούμενος καὶ ἄνθρωπον μὴ ἐντρέπόμενος. 3 χήρα δὲ ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ καὶ ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγουσα, Ἐκδίκησόν με ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου μου. 4 καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν ἐπὶ χρόνον, μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, Εἰ καὶ τὸν θεὸν οὐ φοβοῦμαι οὐδὲ ἄνθρωπον ἐντρέπομαι, 5 διὰ γε τὸ παρέχειν μοι κόπον τὴν χήραν ταύτην ἐκδικήσω αὐτήν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς τέλος ἐρχομένη ὑπωπιάζῃ με. 6 Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος, Ἀκούσατε τί ὁ κριτὴς τῆς ἀδικίας λέγει· 7 ὁ δὲ θεὸς οὐ μὴ ποιήσῃ τὴν ἐκδίκησιν τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν αὐτοῦ τῶν βωόντων αὐτῷ ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός, καὶ μακροθυμεῖ ἐπ. αὐτοῖς; 8 λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ποιήσει τὴν ἐκδίκησιν αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει. πλὴν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔλθων ἄρα εὐρήσει τὴν πίστιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς; 9 Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ πρὸς τινὰς τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐφ. ἑαυτοῖς ὅτι εἰσὶν δίκαιοι καὶ ἐξουθενούντας τοὺς λοιποὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην· 10 Ἄνθρωποι δύο ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ἱερόν προσεύξασθαι, ὁ εἷς Φαρισαῖος καὶ ὁ ἕτερος τελώνης. 11 ὁ Φαρισαῖος σταθεὶς πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ταῦτα προσήρχετο, Ὁ θεός, εὐχαριστῶ σοι ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ὡσπερ οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἄρχαρες, ἄδικοι, μοιχοί, ἢ καὶ ὡς οὗτος ὁ τελώνης· 12 νηστεύω δις τοῦ σαββάτου, ἀποδεκατῶ πάντα ὅσα κτῶμαι. 13 ὁ δὲ τελώνης μακρόθεν ἑστὼς οὐκ ἤθελεν οὐδὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἐπάραι εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, ἀλλ. ἔτυπεν τὸ στήθος αὐτοῦ λέγων, Ὁ θεός, ἰλάσθητί μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ. 14 λέγω ὑμῖν, κατέβη οὗτος δεδικαιωμένος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ παρ. ἐκείνου· ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται, ὁ δὲ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται. 15 Προσέφερον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ βρέφη ἵνα αὐτὸν ἅπτηται· ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμων αὐτοῖς. 16 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσεκαλέσατο αὐτὰ λέγων, Ἄφετε τὰ παιδία ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς με καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά, τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. 17 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅς ἂν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν. 18 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησέν τις αὐτὸν ἄρχων λέγων, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσας ζῶν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; 19 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς εἰ μὴ εἷς ὁ θεός. 20 τὰς ἐντολάς οἶδας· Μὴ μοιχεύσης, Μὴ φονεύσης, Μὴ κλέψῃς, Μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσης, Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα. 21 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ταῦτα πάντα ἐφύλαξα ἐκ νεότητος. 22 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἔτι ἓν σοι λείπει πάντα ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον καὶ διάδος πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἔξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν [τοῖς] οὐρανοῖς, καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολούθει μοι. 23 ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας ταῦτα περιλυπὸς ἐγενήθη, ἦν γὰρ πλούσιος σφόδρα. 24 Ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς [περιλυπὸν γενόμενον] εἶπεν, Πῶς δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσπορεύονται· 25 εὐκοπώτερον γὰρ ἐστὶν κάμηλον διὰ τρήματος βελόνης διελθεῖν ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. 26 εἶπαν δὲ οἱ ἀκούσαντες, Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι; 27 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Τὰ ἀδύνατα παρὰ ἀνθρώποις δυνατὰ παρὰ τῷ θεῷ ἐστίν. 28 Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Πέτρος, Ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφέντες τὰ ἴδια ἠκολουθήσαμεν σοι. 29 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν

Jesus then told them a parable to show that they should pray whenever they were able, and never be discouraged. He said, ‘In a certain city, there was once a judge, who neither feared God nor had respect for people. In the same city, there was also a widow, who persisted in coming to him with a plea, “Give me justice against my adversary.” For some time, he refused. But finally, he said to himself, “I have no fear of God, and no respect for people. But this widow keeps on bothering me. I’ll grant her justice, before she ends up assaulting me.”’ **NOTE** The Lord said, ‘Listen to what the unjust judge had to say. Will God not bring justice to his chosen ones, who cry out to him day and night? Will he delay? I tell you, he will bring them justice speedily. And yet, when the Son of Man comes, will he find faith on earth?’

To some who were convinced of their own righteousness and who regarded others with contempt, he also told this parable. ‘Two men went up to the temple to pray. One was a Pharisee, the other a tax collector. The Pharisee stood up and said this prayer to himself, “I thank you, God, that I am not like other people – greedy, dishonest, adulterous – or even like this tax collector. Twice a week, I fast. I give a tenth of all I get.” But the tax collector stood at a distance. He would not even raise his eyes to heaven, but beat upon his breast, and said “O God, have mercy on me. I am a sinner.” It was this man, I tell you, rather than the other, who went home with his sins forgiven. All who exalt themselves will be humbled. All who humble themselves will be exalted.’

Now people were bringing even tiny children to him, to have him touch them. When the disciples saw this, they tried to prevent them. But Jesus called for them and said, ‘Let the little ones come to me. Do not stop them. God’s kingdom belongs to such as these. Truly I tell you, whoever does not welcome God’s kingdom like a little child will never enter it.’

A certain man, who was a leader of the synagogue, put this question to him, ‘Good teacher, what must I do to gain eternal life?’ Jesus answered, ‘Why do you call me good? No one is good but God alone. You know the commandments. “Do not commit adultery; do not murder; do not steal; never give false evidence; honour your father and mother.”’ The man said, ‘All these I have kept from my youth.’ When Jesus heard this, he said to him, ‘You still lack one thing. Sell everything you have and give it to the poor, and you will have riches in heaven. Then come, and follow me.’ But when he heard these words, the man was saddened, because he had great wealth. Jesus saw this, and said, ‘How hard it is for the wealthy to enter the kingdom of God. It is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for one who is rich to enter the kingdom of God.’ Those who heard this asked, ‘Then who can be saved?’ He answered, ‘What is impossible for mankind is possible for God.’

λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ὃς ἀφήκεν οἰκίαν ἢ γυναῖκα ἢ ἀδελφοὺς ἢ γονεῖς ἢ τέκνα ἕνεκεν τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, 30 ὃς οὐχὶ μὴ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. 31 Παραλαβὼν δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἴδοὺ ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ τελεσθήσεται πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν προφητῶν τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· 32 παραδοθήσεται γὰρ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν καὶ ἐμπαιχθήσεται καὶ ὕβρισθήσεται καὶ ἐμπτυσθήσεται, 33 καὶ μαστιγώσαντες ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν, καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ ἀναστήσεται. 34 καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐδὲν τούτων συνῆκαν, καὶ ἦν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο κεκρυμμένον ἀπ. αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκον τὰ λεγόμενα. 35 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐγγίξειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεριχὼ τυφλὸς τις ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἐπαιτῶν. 36 ἀκούσας δὲ ὄχλου διαπορευομένου ἐπυνθάνετο τί εἴη τοῦτο· 37 ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ αὐτῷ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος παρέρχεται. 38 καὶ ἐβόησεν λέγων, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ Δαυὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. 39 καὶ οἱ προάγοντες ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ ἵνα σιγήσῃ· αὐτὸς δὲ πολλῶ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν, Υἱὲ Δαυὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. 40 σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ἀχθῆναι πρὸς αὐτόν. ἐγγίσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν, 41 Τί σοι θέλεις ποιῆσω; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Κύριε, ἵνα ἀναβλέψω. 42 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀνάβλεψον· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε. 43 καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀνέβλεψεν, καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ δοξάζων τὸν θεόν. καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἰδὼν ἔδωκεν αἶνον τῷ θεῷ.

Peter said to him, ‘Look at us. We have left behind everything we had to follow you.’ ‘I tell you this,’ Jesus answered, ‘there is no one who has left behind their home or wife or brothers or parents or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, who will not receive in this present age an abundant reward and, in the age to come, eternal life.’

Then Jesus took the Twelve aside, and said to them, ‘We go now to Jerusalem; and all that was written by the prophets about the Son of Man will come to pass. He will be handed over to the Gentiles. He will be mocked, mistreated, and spat upon. They will flog him, and they will put him to death. But on the third day, he will rise again.’ Yet the disciples did not understand any of this. Its meaning was hidden from them, and they did not grasp what it was he said.

As Jesus came near to Jericho, a blind man sat at the roadside begging. When he heard the crowd going past him, he asked what was happening. They told him, ‘It is Jesus of Nazareth passing by.’ He called out, ‘Jesus, Son of David, have pity on me.’ The people at the front told him to keep quiet; but he cried out all the more, ‘Son of David, have pity on me.’ Jesus stopped and asked for the man to be brought to him. When he came near, Jesus said to him, ‘What is it you want me to do for you?’ ‘Lord,’ he answered, ‘I want to see again.’ Jesus said to him, ‘You shall. Your faith has healed you.’ Immediately, he could see again; and he followed Jesus, praising God. And all the people too praised God for what they had witnessed.

Καὶ εἰσελθὼν διήρχετο τὴν Ἰεριχώ. 2 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι καλούμενος Ζακχαῖος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἀρχιτελώνης καὶ αὐτὸς πλούσιος. 3 καὶ ἐξήτει ἰδεῖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν τίς ἐστιν, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου ὅτι τῇ ἡλικίᾳ μικρὸς ἦν. 4 καὶ προδραμὼν εἰς τὸ ἔμπροσθεν ἀνέβη ἐπὶ συκομορέαν ἵνα ἴδῃ αὐτόν, ὅτι ἐκεῖνης ἡμέλλεν διέρχεσθαι. 5 καὶ ὡς ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον, ἀναβλέψας ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν, Ζακχαῖε, σπεύσας κατέβηθι, σήμερον γὰρ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ σου δεῖ με μεῖναι. 6 καὶ σπεύσας κατέβη, καὶ ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν χαίρων. 7 καὶ ἰδόντες πάντες διεγόγγυζον λέγοντες ὅτι Παρὰ ἁμαρτωλῶ ἀνδρὶ εἰσῆλθεν καταλῦσαι. 8 σταθεὶς δὲ Ζακχαῖος εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν κύριον, Ἴδοὺ τὰ ἡμίσειά μου τῶν ὑπαρχόντων, κύριε, τοῖς πτωχοῖς δίδωμι, καὶ εἴ τινός τι ἐσυκοφάντησα ἀποδίδωμι τετραπλοῦν. 9 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτόν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Σήμερον σωτηρία τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ ἐγένετο, καθότι καὶ αὐτὸς υἱὸς Ἀβραάμ ἐστιν. 10 ἦλθεν γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ζητῆσαι καὶ σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός. 11 Ἀκούοντων δὲ αὐτῶν ταῦτα προσθεὶς εἶπεν παραβολὴν διὰ τὸ ἐγγὺς εἶναι Ἰερουσαλὴμ αὐτῶν καὶ δοκεῖν αὐτοῖς ὅτι παραχρημα μέλλει ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἀναφαίνεσθαι. 12 εἶπεν οὖν, Ἄνθρωπός τις εὐγενὴς ἐπορεύθη εἰς χώραν μακρὰν λαβεῖν ἑαυτῷ βασιλείαν καὶ ὑποστρέψαι. 13 καλέσας δὲ δέκα δούλους ἑαυτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δέκα μνᾶς καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Πραγματεύσασθε ἐν ᾧ ἔρχομαι. 14 οἱ δὲ πολῖται αὐτοῦ ἐμίσουν αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν πρεσβειαν ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Οὐ θέλομεν τοῦτον βασιλεῦσαι ἐφ. ἡμᾶς. 15 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐπανελθεῖν αὐτὸν λαβόντα τὴν βασιλείαν καὶ εἶπεν φωνηθῆναι αὐτῷ τοὺς δούλους τούτους οἷς δεδώκει τὸ ἀργύριον, ἵνα γνοῖ τί διεπραγματεύσαντο. 16 παρεγένετο δὲ ὁ πρῶτος λέγων, Κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ σου δέκα προσηργάσατο μνᾶς. 17 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εὐγε, ἀγαθὲ δοῦλε, ὅτι ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ πιστὸς ἐγένου, ἴσθι ἐξουσίαν ἔχων ἐπάνω δέκα πόλεων. 18 καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ δεῦτερος λέγων, Ἡ μνᾶ σου, κύριε, ἐποίησεν πέντε μνᾶς. 19 εἶπεν δὲ καὶ τούτῳ, Καὶ σὺ ἐπάνω γίνου πέντε πόλεων. 20 καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἦλθεν λέγων, Κύριε, ἰδοὺ ἡ μνᾶ σου ἦν εἶχον ἀποκειμένην ἐν σουδαρίῳ. 21 ἐφοβούμην γὰρ σε, ὅτι ἄνθρωπος ἀσθηρὸς εἶ, αἵρεις ὁ οὐκ ἔθηκας καὶ θερίζεις ὁ οὐκ ἔσπειρας. 22 λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἐκ τοῦ στόματός σου κρίνω σε, πονηρὲ δοῦλε. ἦδεις ὅτι ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος ἀσθηρὸς εἰμι, αἵρων ὁ οὐκ ἔθηκα καὶ θερίζων ὁ οὐκ ἔσπειρα; 23 καὶ διὰ τί οὐκ ἔδωκάς μου τὸ ἀργύριον ἐπὶ τράπεζαν; κἀγὼ ἔλθων σὺν τόκῳ ἂν αὐτὸ ἔπραξα. 24 καὶ τοῖς παρεστώσιν εἶπεν, Ἄρατε ἀπ. αὐτοῦ τὴν μνᾶν καὶ δότε τῷ τὰς δέκα μνᾶς ἔχοντι [25. καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἔχει δέκα μνᾶς]. 26 λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι παντὶ τῷ ἔχοντι δοθήσεται, ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος καὶ ὁ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται. 27 πλὴν τοὺς ἐχθρούς μου τούτους τοὺς μὴ θελήσαντάς με βασιλεῦσαι ἐπ. αὐτοὺς ἀγάγετε ὧδε καὶ κατασφάζατε αὐτοὺς ἔμπροσθέν μου. 28 Καὶ εἰπὼν ταῦτα ἐπορεύετο ἔμπροσθεν ἀναβαίνων εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα. 29 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤγγισεν εἰς Βηθφαγή καὶ Βηθανιὰ πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον Ἐλαιῶν, ἀπέστειλεν δύο τῶν μαθητῶν 30 λέγων, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν

Then Jesus entered Jericho, and was making his way through the city. A man called Zacchaeus, who was chief tax collector and a rich man, was eager to see Jesus and what he was like; but being a small man, he could not, because of the crowd. So he ran on ahead and climbed a sycamore tree to see him, for he was to pass that way. When Jesus reached the place, he looked up and said to him, 'Zacchaeus, quickly, come down. I have to stay in your house today.' He hurried down and welcomed him with joy. All the people who saw this began to mutter, 'He has gone to be the guest of a sinful man.' But Zacchaeus stood there and said to the Lord, 'From today, Lord, half of everything I have I will give to the poor. If I have cheated anyone of anything, I will pay them back four times as much.' Jesus said to him, 'Salvation has come to this house today. This man, too, is a son of Abraham. The Son of Man came to seek out and to save the lost.'

While they were listening to this, he went on to tell them a parable. He was now close to Jerusalem, and people thought that God's kingdom might appear at any moment. He said, 'A man of noble birth once travelled to a far-off country, to be confirmed as king, and then to return. So he summoned ten of his servants, gave them a considerable sum of money, **NOTE** and told them, "Put this money to work, until I come back".'

'But his fellow-citizens hated him, and they sent a delegation after him to say, "We do not want this man to be our king." Nevertheless, he was made king. On his return, he sent for those servants to whom he had given the money, to see what profit they had made. The first one came and said, "The money you gave me, my Lord, has increased ten times." He replied, "Good servant, you have done well. Because you have been trustworthy in the smallest of things, you shall govern ten cities." A second one came and said, "The money you gave me, my Lord, has increased five times." He said to him, "And you shall govern five cities." But another servant came, and said, "Here is your money, my Lord. I kept it put away inside a piece of cloth. I was afraid of you, because you are a hard man. You take out what you did not put in, and reap what you did not sow".'

"You wicked servant," the master answered, "I condemn you by your very words. So you knew, did you, that I was a hard man, taking out what I did not put in, and reaping what I did not sow? Why then did you not put my money in a bank, so that I could have had the interest on it when I came back?" Turning to his attendants, he said, "Take the money away from him, and give it to the man who made the most." "But my Lord," they said, "he has ten times as much already." "I tell you," he replied, "to those that have, even more will be given. But to those who have nothing, even what they have will be taken away. As for my enemies, who did not want me as their king, bring them here and execute them in front of me".'

κατέναντι κώμην, ἐν ἣ εἰσπορευόμενοι εὐρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον, ἐφ. ὃν οὐδεὶς πώποτε ἀνθρώπων ἐκάθισεν, καὶ λύσαντες αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε. 31 καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμᾶς ἐρωτᾷ, Διὰ τί λύετε; οὕτως ἐρεῖτε ὅτι Ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρεῖαν ἔχει. 32 ἀπελθόντες δὲ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι εὗρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς. 33 λυόντων δὲ αὐτῶν τὸν πῶλον εἶπαν οἱ κύριοι αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί λύετε τὸν πῶλον; 34 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν ὅτι Ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρεῖαν ἔχει. 35 καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐπιρίψαντες αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐπὶ τὸν πῶλον ἐπεβίβασαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν. 36 πορευομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ὑπεστρώνουν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. 37 Ἐγγίζοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἤδη πρὸς τῇ καταβάσει τοῦ ὄρους τῶν Ἐλαιῶν ἤρξαντο ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν μαθητῶν χαίροντες αἰνεῖν τὸν θεὸν φωνῇ μεγάλη περὶ πασῶν ὧν εἶδον δυνάμεων, 38 λέγοντες, Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου ἐν οὐρανῷ εἰρήνη καὶ δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις. 39 καὶ τινες τῶν Φαρισαίων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν, Διδάσκαλε, ἐπιτίμησον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου. 40 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐάν οὗτοι σιωπήσουσιν, οἱ λίθοι κρᾶξουσιν. 41 Καὶ ὡς ἤγγισεν, ἰδὼν τὴν πόλιν ἔκλαυσεν ἐπ. αὐτήν, 42 λέγων ὅτι Εἰ ἔγνων ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ταύτῃ καὶ σὺ τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην. νῦν δὲ ἐκρούβῃ ἀπὸ ὀφθαλμῶν σου. 43 ὅτι ἤξουσιν ἡμέραι ἐπὶ σὲ καὶ παρεμβалоῦσιν οἱ ἐχθροί σου χάρακά σοι καὶ περικυκλώσουσίν σε καὶ συνέξουσίν σε πάντοθεν, 44 καὶ ἔδαφιοῦσίν σε καὶ τὰ τέκνα σου ἐν σοί, καὶ οὐκ ἀφήσουσιν λίθον ἐπὶ λίθον ἐν σοί, ἀνθ. ὧν οὐκ ἔγνων τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου. 45 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας, 46 λέγων αὐτοῖς, Γέγραπται, Καὶ ἔσται ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς, ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε σπήλαιον ληστῶν. 47 Καὶ ἦν διδάσκων τὸ καθ. ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ. οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀπολέσαι καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι τοῦ λαοῦ. 48 καὶ οὐχ εὗρισκον τὸ τί ποιήσωσιν, ὁ λαὸς γὰρ ἅπας ἐξεκρέματο αὐτοῦ ἀκούων.

After this parable, Jesus went on ahead, going up towards Jerusalem. As he approached Bethphage and Bethany, and the hill called the Mount of Olives, he sent on two of the disciples, and said to them, ‘Go into the village opposite. As you enter it, you will find a colt tied there, which no one has ever ridden. Untie it and bring it here. If anyone asks you why you are untying it, say, “Our Master has need of it”.’ The two disciples went on, and found it just as he had told them. As they were untying the colt, its owners asked them, ‘Why are you untying the colt?’ They answered, ‘Our Master has need of it.’

So they brought the colt to Jesus, threw their cloaks upon it, and helped him to mount. As he rode on his way, people kept spreading their cloaks in front of him. And now, as he came near the path down from the Mount of Olives, the whole crowd of the disciples in their joy began to sing aloud their praise of God, for all the miracles that they had seen:

Blessed is the king who comes in the name of the Lord!  
Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest!

Some Pharisees who were in the crowd said to him, ‘Teacher, tell your disciples to be quiet.’ He answered, ‘I tell you, if my disciples are silenced, the very stones will cry aloud.’

As he came near to Jerusalem and saw the city, he wept over it, and said, ‘If only - if only you had recognised this day the path to peace. But now it has been hidden from your sight. The days will come upon you when your enemies will build up ramparts against you. They will surround you, and hem you in on every side. They will crush you to the ground, you and the children who are within your walls. They will not leave one stone upon another, because you did not recognise the time when God came down to you.’

Then he went into the temple and began to drive out those who were trading there. He said, ‘It is written, “My house shall be a house of prayer.” But you have made it a den of thieves.’

Day after day, he was teaching in the temple. But the chief priests and scholars of the law, together with the leaders of the people, were seeking for a way to kill him. Yet they could not find a way to do it, for all the people were spellbound by his words.

Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν διδάσκοντος αὐτοῦ τὸν λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εὐαγγελιζομένου ἐπέστησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς σὺν τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις, 2 καὶ εἶπαν λέγοντες πρὸς αὐτόν, Εἶπὸν ἡμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, ἢ τίς ἐστὶν ὁ δούς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην. 3 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς καὶ γὰρ λόγον, καὶ εἰπάτέ μοι. 4 Τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; 5 οἱ δὲ συναλογίσαντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς λέγοντες ὅτι Ἐὰν εἰπωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ, Διὰ τί οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; 6 ἐὰν δὲ εἰπωμεν, Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, ὁ λαὸς ἅπας καταλιθάσει ἡμᾶς, πεπεισμένος γὰρ ἐστὶν Ἰωάννην προφήτην εἶναι. 7 καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν μὴ εἰδέναι πόθεν. 8 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. 9 Ἦρξατο δὲ πρὸς τὸν λαὸν λέγειν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην Ἀνθρωπός [τις] ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ἐξέδετο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν χρόνους ἰκανούς. 10 καὶ καιρῷ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς δοῦλον, ἵνα ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος δώσουσιν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ ἐξαπέστειλαν αὐτὸν δειράντες κενόν. 11 καὶ προσέθετο ἕτερον πέμψαι δοῦλον· οἱ δὲ κἀκείνον δειράντες καὶ ἀτιμάσαντες ἐξαπέστειλαν κενόν. 12 καὶ προσέθετο τρίτον πέμψαι· οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτον τραυματίσαντες ἐξέβαλον. 13 εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, Τί ποιήσω; πέμψω τὸν υἱόν μου τὸν ἀγαπητόν· ἴσως τοῦτον ἐντραπήσονται. 14 ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γεωργοὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, ἵνα ἡμῶν γένηται ἡ κληρονομία. 15 καὶ ἐκβαλόντες αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος ἀπέκτειναν. τί οὖν ποιήσει αὐτοῖς ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; 16 ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργοὺς τούτους, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις. ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἶπαν, Μὴ γένοιτο. 17 ὁ δὲ ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς εἶπεν, Τί οὖν ἐστὶν τὸ γεγραμμένον τοῦτο· Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας; 18 πᾶς ὁ πεσὼν ἐπ. ἐκεῖνον τὸν λίθον συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ. ὃν δ. ἂν πέση, λικμήσει αὐτόν. 19 Καὶ ἐζήτησαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐπιβαλεῖν ἐπ. αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν λαόν· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην. 20 Καὶ παρατηρήσαντες ἀπέστειλαν ἐγκαθέτους ὑποκρινομένους ἑαυτοὺς δικαίους εἶναι, ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται αὐτοῦ λόγον, ὥστε παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν τῇ ἀρχῇ καὶ τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος. 21 καὶ ἐπρωτήσαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ὀρθῶς λέγεις καὶ διδάσκεις καὶ οὐ λαμβάνεις πρόσωπον, ἀλλ. ἐπ. ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ διδάσκεις. 22 ἔξεστιν ἡμᾶς Καίσαρι φόρον δοῦναι ἢ οὐ; 23 κατανοήσας δὲ αὐτῶν τὴν πανουργίαν εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, 24 Δεῖξατέ μοι δηνάριον· τίνας ἔχει εἰκόνα καὶ ἐπιγραφήν; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν, Καίσαρος. 25 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Τοῖνυν ἀπόδοτε τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. 26 καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἐπιλαβέσθαι αὐτοῦ ῥήματος ἐναντίον τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ θαυμάσαντες ἐπὶ τῇ ἀποκρίσει αὐτοῦ ἐσίγησαν. 27 Προσελθόντες δὲ τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, οἱ ἀντιλέγοντες

One day when Jesus was teaching the people in the temple and bringing them the good news, the chief priests and scholars of the law, together with the elders, came up to him and asked, ‘Tell us, by what authority do you do these things? Who gave you this authority?’ He answered them, ‘Let me ask you a question also. Tell me, was John’s baptism something divine or human?’ They discussed it among themselves, and reasoned, ‘If we say “it was divine”, he will say, “So why did you not believe him?” But if we say “it was human”, the entire people will have us stoned to death, because they are convinced John was a prophet.’ And so they answered that they could not tell. Then Jesus said to them, ‘Then neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.’

He went on to tell the people this parable: ‘A man planted a vineyard, let it out to tenant farmers, and then went away for a long while. At harvest time, he sent a servant to the tenants, to collect from them his share of the vineyard’s produce. But the tenants gave him a beating, and sent him away empty-handed. And so he sent another servant. Him too they beat and shamefully abused, and sent off empty-handed. He sent yet a third, whom they wounded terribly and again threw out. Then the owner of the vineyard said, “What am I to do? I will send my own dear son. Him, perhaps, they will respect.” But when the tenants saw him, they said to one another, “This one is the heir. Let’s do away with him, so that all the property will come to us.” So they forced him out of the vineyard, and murdered him. What then will the owner of the vineyard do to them? He will come and put those tenants to death, and give the vineyard over to others.’

When the people heard this, they said, ‘God forbid that this should ever happen.’ Jesus looked carefully at them, and asked, ‘Then what does this text of Scripture mean: “The stone that the builders rejected has come to be the corner-stone”? Anyone who falls upon that stone will be broken into pieces, and it will crush anyone on whom it falls.’

The chief priests and scholars of the law knew that he had spoken this parable against them, and looked for a way to arrest him that very hour. But they were afraid of the people. So they kept watching him carefully. They sent out spies, posing as honest men, to catch him in some word he spoke, and hand him over to the power and the authority of the governor. So they asked him a question: ‘Teacher, we know that what you say and teach is right. You defer to no-one, but teach the way of God according to the truth. Is it lawful for us to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?’ But he saw through their duplicity, and said to them, ‘Show me a silver coin. Whose head is on it, whose inscription?’ ‘Caesar’s,’ they replied. ‘Then give to Caesar,’ he said, ‘what is Caesar’s, and give to God what is God’s.’ They could not catch him out in anything he said in the presence of the people. Astonished by his answer, they fell silent.

ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, ἐπηρεώτησαν αὐτὸν 28 λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, Μωϋσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, ἕν τινος ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ ἔχων γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἄτεκνος ἦ, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ ἔξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. 29 ἑπτὰ οὖν ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν καὶ ὁ πρῶτος λαβὼν γυναῖκα ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος 30 καὶ ὁ δεύτερος 31 καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἔλαβεν αὐτήν, ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ οὐ κατέλιπον τέκνα καὶ ἀπέθανον. 32 ὕστερον καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἀπέθανεν. 33 ἡ γυνὴ οὖν ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τίνος αὐτῶν γίνεται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτήν γυναῖκα. 34 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου γαμοῦσιν καὶ γαμίσκονται, 35 οἱ δὲ καταξιοθέντες τοῦ αἰῶνος ἐκείνου τυχεῖν καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἐκ νεκρῶν οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε γαμίζονται 36 οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀποθανεῖν ἔτι δύνανται, ἰσάγγελοι γὰρ εἰσιν, καὶ υἱοὶ εἰσιν θεοῦ, τῆς ἀναστάσεως υἱοὶ ὄντες. 37 ὅτι δὲ ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροὶ καὶ Μωϋσῆς ἐμήνυσεν ἐπὶ τῆς βίας, ὡς λέγει κύριον τὸν θεὸν Ἀβραὰμ καὶ θεὸν Ἰσαὰκ καὶ θεὸν Ἰακώβ· 38 θεὸς δὲ οὐκ ἔστιν νεκρῶν ἀλλὰ ζώντων, πάντες γὰρ αὐτῷ ζῶσιν. 39 ἀποκριθέντες δὲ τινες τῶν γραμματέων εἶπαν, Διδάσκαλε, καλῶς εἶπας 40 οὐκ ἐτι γὰρ ἐτόλμων ἐπερωτᾶν αὐτὸν οὐδέν. 41 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Πῶς λέγουσιν τὸν Χριστὸν εἶναι Δαυὶδ υἱόν; 42 αὐτὸς γὰρ Δαυὶδ λέγει ἐν βίβλῳ ψαλμῶν, Εἶπεν κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου 43 ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. 44 Δαυὶδ οὖν κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ, καὶ πῶς αὐτοῦ υἱός ἐστιν; 45 Ἀκούοντας δὲ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς [αὐτοῦ], 46 Προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων τῶν θελότων περιπατεῖν ἐν στολαῖς καὶ φιλοῦντων ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις, 47 οἱ κατεσθίουσιν τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προοσεύχονται οὗτοι λήμψονται περισσότερον κριμα.

Then some Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came forward and asked him, ‘Teacher, Moses gave us this instruction: if a man’s brother dies, and leaves a wife but no children, the man must marry his brother’s widow and have children on his behalf. Now there were seven brothers. The first one took a wife but died childless. The second one and then the third took her as his wife, and then in the same way, all seven of them. But they all died, leaving no child behind. Finally, the woman also died. Now, at the resurrection, whose wife will she be, since all seven had married her?’

Jesus said to them, ‘The people of this world take wives and husbands. But those judged worthy to share that other world and the resurrection of the dead, do not need to marry. They can no longer die. They are like angels. They are God’s children, because they are the children of the resurrection. In the story of the burning bush, Moses showed that the dead are raised to life again, when he called the Lord “the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob”. God is not God of the dead, but of the living. To him, all are alive.’ Some of the scholars of the law responded, ‘That is well said, Teacher.’ And they no longer dared to question him on anything.

And then he said to them, ‘How can they say that the Messiah is the son of David? David himself says in the Book of Psalms:

The Lord said to my Lord,  
“Sit at my right hand  
Until I make your enemies  
Your footstool.”

David calls him “Lord”. How then can he be David’s son?’

While all the people were listening, Jesus said to his disciples, ‘Beware the scholars of the law, who like to walk around in flowing robes, and love to be saluted in the marketplace, and have the chief seat in the synagogue, and the place of honour at the feast. These are the men who eat up widows’ houses and, for appearance’s sake, mouth lengthy prayers. They will receive the harshest punishment.’

Ἀναβλέψας δὲ εἶδεν τοὺς βάλλοντας εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον τὰ δῶρα αὐτῶν πλουσίου. 2 εἶδεν δὲ τινα χήραν πενιχρὰν βάλλουσαν ἐκεῖ λεπτὰ δύο, 3 καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἡ χήρα αὕτη ἢ πτωχὴ πλεον πάντων ἔβαλεν 4 πάντες γὰρ οὗτοι ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον εἰς τὰ δῶρα, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὑστερήματος αὐτῆς πάντα τὸν βίον ὃν εἶχεν ἔβαλεν. 5 Καὶ τινῶν λεγόντων περὶ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ὅτι λίθοις καλοῖς καὶ ἀναθήμασιν κεκόσμηται, εἶπεν, 6 Ταῦτα ἃ θεωρεῖτε, ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ ὃς οὐ καταλυθήσεται. 7 Ἐπρωτήσαν δὲ αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, πότε οὖν ταῦτα ἔσται, καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ ταῦτα γίνεσθαι; 8 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Βλέπετε μὴ πλανηθῆτε· πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου λέγοντες, Ἐγὼ εἰμι· καὶ, Ὁ καιρὸς ἤγγικεν· μὴ πορευθῆτε ὀπίσω αὐτῶν. 9 ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκαταστασίας, μὴ πτοηθῆτε· δεῖ γὰρ ταῦτα γενέσθαι πρῶτον, ἀλλ. οὐκ εὐθέως τὸ τέλος. 10 Τότε ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐγεροθήσεται ἔθνος ἐπ. ἔθνος καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν, 11 σεισμοὶ τε μεγάλοι καὶ κατὰ τόπους λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ ἔσονται, φόβητρόα τε καὶ ἀπ. οὐρανοῦ σημεῖα μεγάλα ἔσται. 12 πρὸ δὲ τούτων πάντων ἐπιβαλοῦσιν ἐφ. ὑμᾶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν καὶ διώξουσιν, παραδιδόντες εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ φυλακάς, ἀπαγομένους ἐπὶ βασιλεῖς καὶ ἡγεμόνας ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου· 13 ἀποβήσεται ὑμῖν εἰς μαρτύριον. 14 θέτε οὖν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν μὴ προμελετᾶν ἀπολογηθῆναι, 15 ἐγὼ γὰρ δώσω ὑμῖν στόμα καὶ σοφίαν ἢ οὐ δυνήσονται ἀντιστῆναι ἢ ἀντειπεῖν ἅπαντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι ὑμῖν. 16 παραδοθήσεσθε δὲ καὶ ὑπὸ γονέων καὶ ἀδελφῶν καὶ συγγενῶν καὶ φίλων, καὶ θανατώσουσιν ἐξ ὑμῶν, 17 καὶ ἔσεσθε μισοῦμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου. 18 καὶ θροῖξ ἐκ τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν οὐ μὴ ἀπόληται. 19 ἐν τῇ ὑπομονῇ ὑμῶν κτήσασθε τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν. 20 Ὅταν δὲ ἴδητε κυκλουμένην ὑπὸ στρατοπέδων Ἰερουσαλήμ, τότε γινώτε ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ ἐρήμωσις αὐτῆς. 21 τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη, καὶ οἱ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς ἐκχωρεῖτωσαν, καὶ οἱ ἐν ταῖς χώραις μὴ εἰσερχέσθωσαν εἰς αὐτήν, 22 ὅτι ἡμέραι ἐκδικήσεως αὐταῖ εἰσιν τοῦ πλησθῆναι πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα. 23 οὐαὶ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις· ἔσται γὰρ ἀνάγκη μεγάλη ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ ὄργῃ τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ, 24 καὶ πεσοῦνται στόματι μαχαίρης καὶ αἰχμαλωτισθήσονται εἰς τὰ ἔθνη πάντα, καὶ Ἰερουσαλήμ ἔσται πατουμένη ὑπὸ ἐθνῶν, ἄχρι οὗ πληρωθῶσιν καιροὶ ἐθνῶν. 25 Καὶ ἔσονται σημεῖα ἐν ἡλίῳ καὶ σελήνῃ καὶ ἄστροις, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς συνοχὴ ἐθνῶν ἐν ἀπορίᾳ ἤχους θαλάσσης καὶ σάλου, 26 ἀποψυχόντων ἀνθρώπων ἀπὸ φόβου καὶ προσδοκίας τῶν ἐπερχομένων τῇ οἰκουμένῃ, αἱ γὰρ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται. 27 καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλῃ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. 28 ἀρχομένων δὲ τούτων γίνεσθαι ἀνακύψατε καὶ ἐπάρατε τὰς κεφαλὰς ὑμῶν, διότι ἐγγίξει ἡ ἀπολύτρωσις ὑμῶν. 29 Καὶ εἶπεν παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς· Ἴδετε τὴν συκὴν καὶ πάντα τὰ δένδρα· 30 ὅταν

As Jesus looked up, he saw the wealthy dropping their gifts into the temple treasury. He noticed also one poor widow putting in two tiny copper coins. He said, 'Truly I tell you, this poor widow has put in more than anyone. The others gave from abundant wealth. She, in her poverty, gave all she had to live on.'

Some of the people were speaking of the temple, of how it had been adorned with lovely stones and gifts that had been dedicated to God. He said to them, 'These things on which you gaze – the time will come when not a single stone will be left upon another. Every one of them will be thrown down.' 'Master,' they asked, 'when will this be? What will be the sign that it is about to happen?'

He answered, 'Take care that you are not deceived. Many will come and claim my name and say, "I am the one" and "The time is near at hand". Do not follow them. And when you hear of wars and insurrections, do not be alarmed. These things must happen first, but the end will not follow straight away.' Then he said to them, 'Nation will war against nation, kingdom against kingdom. There will be great earthquakes, and famine and plague throughout the world, and terrible signs and portents in the heavens.'

'Before all this happens, though, they will set upon you and persecute you. They will hand you over to the synagogues and imprison you. You will be brought before kings and governors because of your faith in me. This will be your chance to bear witness to that faith. So be sure in your minds: you need not prepare a defence in advance. For I will give you a wisdom and eloquence that not one of your adversaries will be able to resist or refute. You will be betrayed by even your parents and brothers, your relations and friends; and some of you, they will put to death. You will be hated by everyone because of your faith in me. Yet not one hair of your head will be harmed. Through your endurance, you will win true life.'

'When you see Jerusalem encircled by armies, you can be sure its devastation is close. Those who are in Judea must take flight to the mountains; those in the city must leave it behind; those in the countryside must not come inside. For these are the days of retribution, when all that has been written will be fulfilled. In those days, how I pity the women who are with child, or who nurse a baby at their breast. There will be great distress throughout the land, and a terrible judgment upon this people. They will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led captive to every country of the world. Jerusalem will be trampled on by Gentiles, until their time too has been fulfilled.'

'Signs will appear in sun, and moon, and stars. On earth, nations will be terrified in confusion at the roaring and the surging of the sea. People will die of fear at what is coming to the world, for the powers of heaven itself will be shaken. Then they will see the Son of Man coming among the clouds, in power and great glory. It is when all

προβάλωσιν ἤδη, βλέποντες ἅφ. ἐαυτῶν γινώσχετε ὅτι ἤδη ἐγγύς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν· 31 οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδητε ταῦτα γινόμενα, γινώσχετε ὅτι ἐγγύς ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. 32 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται. 33 ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρελεύσονται. 34 Προσέχετε δὲ ἑαυτοῖς μήποτε βαρηθῶσιν ὑμῶν αἱ καρδίαι ἐν κραιπάλῃ καὶ μέθῃ καὶ μερομίαις βιωτικαῖς, καὶ ἐπιστῆ ἐφ. ὑμᾶς αἰφνίδιος ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνη· 35 ὡς παγὶς γὰρ ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς καθημένους ἐπὶ πρόσωπον πάσης τῆς γῆς. 36 ἀγρυπνεῖτε δὲ ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ δεόμενοι ἵνα κατισχύσητε ἐκφυγεῖν ταῦτα πάντα τὰ μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι, καὶ σταθῆναι ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 37 Ἦν δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, τὰς δὲ νύκτας ἐξερχόμενος ἠυλίζετο εἰς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον Ἐλαιῶν· 38 καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ὄρθριζεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ.

these things begin to happen that you must stand fearless, and hold your heads high, for your redemption is near.'

He told them this parable, 'Look at the fig tree and all the other trees. As soon as they begin to leaf, you can see for yourselves that summer is near. In the same way, when you see these things happening, you will know God's kingdom is near. Truly I tell you, this generation will not pass away before all these things have happened. Heaven and earth will pass away; my words will never pass away.'

'Be watchful. Do not let your selves be overwhelmed by dissipation and drunkenness and the worries of this life, so that the great day closes on you suddenly, like a trap. That day will come to all who live upon the face of the earth. Be always on the watch, and pray that you may have the strength to escape all these things that are about to happen, and to stand in the presence of the Son of Man.'

Every day, Jesus was teaching in the temple; and each evening he would go out and pass the night on the hill called the Mount of Olives. Early in the morning, all the people flocked to listen to him in the temple.

Ἦγγιζεν δὲ ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν ἀζύμων ἢ λεγομένη πάσχα. 2 καὶ ἐξήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τὸ πῶς ἀνέλωσιν αὐτόν, ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ τὸν λαόν. 3 Εἰσῆλθεν δὲ Σατανᾶς εἰς Ἰούδαν τὸν καλούμενον Ἰσκαριώτην, ὄντα ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ τῶν δώδεκα· 4 καὶ ἀπελθὼν συναλλάγησεν τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ στρατηγοῖς τὸ πῶς αὐτοῖς παραδῶ αὐτόν. 5 καὶ ἐχάρησαν καὶ συνέθεντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι. 6 καὶ ἐξωμολόγησεν, καὶ ἐζήτηε εὐκαιρίαν τοῦ παραδοῦναι αὐτόν ἄτερο ὄχλου αὐτοῖς. 7 Ἦλθεν δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα τῶν ἀζύμων, [ἐν] ἧ ἔδει θύεσθαι τὸ πάσχα. 8 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην εἰπὼν, Πορευθέντες ἐτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν τὸ πάσχα ἵνα φάγωμεν. 9 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ θέλεις ἐτοιμάσωμεν; 10 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἴδου εἰσελθόντων ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν πόλιν συναντήσῃ ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος βαστάζων· ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν εἰς ἣν εἰσπορεύεται. 11 καὶ εἰρεῖτε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότη τῆς οἰκίας, Λέγει σοι ὁ διδάσκαλος, Ποῦ ἐστὶν τὸ κατάλυμα ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; 12 καὶ ἐκεῖνος ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνάγειον μέγα ἐστρωμένον· ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε. 13 ἀπελθόντες δὲ εὗρον καθὼς εἰρήκει αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἠτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα. 14 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα, ἀνέπεσεν καὶ οἱ ἀπόστολοι σὺν αὐτῷ. 15 καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἐπιθυμία ἐπεθύμησα τοῦτο τὸ πάσχα φαγεῖν μεθ' ὑμῶν πρὸ τοῦ με παθεῖν· 16 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ φάγω αὐτὸ ἕως ὅτου πληρωθῇ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. 17 καὶ δεξάμενος ποτήριον εὐχαριστήσας εἶπεν, Λάβετε τοῦτο καὶ διαμερίσατε εἰς ἑαυτούς· 18 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν [ὅτι] οὐ μὴ πῖω ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως οὗ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἔλθῃ. 19 καὶ λαβὼν ἄρτον εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἑμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. 20 καὶ τὸ ποτήριον ὡσαύτως μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι, λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἢ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐν τῷ αἵματί μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυννόμενον. 21 πλὴν ἰδοὺ ἡ χεὶρ τοῦ παραδιδόντος με μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης· 22 ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς μὲν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου κατὰ τὸ ὄρισμένον πορεύεται, πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκεῖνον δι' οὗ παραδίδοται. 23 καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν πρὸς ἑαυτούς τὸ τίς ἄρα εἴη ἐξ αὐτῶν ὁ τοῦτο μέλλων πράσσειν. 24 Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ φιλονεικία ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς αὐτῶν δοκεῖ εἶναι μεῖζων. 25 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οἱ βασιλεῖς τῶν ἐθνῶν κυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ ἐξουσιάζοντες αὐτῶν εὐεργέται καλοῦνται. 26 ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως, ἀλλ' ὁ μεῖζων ἐν ὑμῖν γινέσθω ὡς ὁ νεώτερος, καὶ ὁ ἡγούμενος ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. 27 τίς γὰρ μεῖζων, ὁ ἀνακειόμενος ἢ ὁ διακονῶν; οὐχὶ ὁ ἀνακειόμενος; ἐγὼ δὲ ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν εἰμι ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. 28 ὑμεῖς δὲ ἔστε οἱ διαμεμενηκότες μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τοῖς πειρασμοῖς μου· 29 καὶ γὰρ διατίθειμαι ὑμῖν καθὼς διέθετό μοι ὁ πατήρ μου βασιλείαν· 30 ἵνα ἔσθῃτε καὶ πίνῃτε ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης μου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ μου, καὶ καθήσεσθε ἐπὶ θρόνων τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς κρίνοντες τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. 31 Σίμων Σίμων, ἰδοὺ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐξητήσατο ὑμᾶς τοῦ σιναῖσαι ὡς τὸν σίτον· 32 ἐγὼ δὲ ἔδεήθην περὶ σοῦ ἵνα μὴ ἐκλίπῃ ἡ πίστις σου καὶ σύ ποτε ἐπιστρέψας στήρισον τοὺς

Now the Feast of the Unleavened Bread, known as Passover, was drawing near; and the chief priests and scholars of the law were seeking how to put Jesus to death, fearful of the people as they were.

Then Satan entered into Judas, the one called Iscariot, and one of the chosen twelve disciples. He approached the chief priests and the officers of the temple guard, and discussed with them the best way to hand Jesus over to them. They were greatly pleased at this, and agreed to give him money. He accepted, and began to look out for a chance to betray him, when no crowd was around.

Then came the day of Unleavened Bread, on which the Passover lamb had to be sacrificed. Jesus sent on Peter and John, and told them, 'Go and prepare the Passover supper, for us to eat it.' 'Where would you like us to make the preparations?', they asked. He replied, 'The moment you enter the city, a man will meet you carrying a jar of water. Follow him inside the house that he enters and say to the owner of the house, "The Master asks, "Where is the guest room in which I may eat the Passover with my disciples?"' He will show you a large room upstairs, set out ready. Make the preparations there.' So they went and found everything as he had said, and prepared for Passover.

When it was time, he sat down for the meal with his apostles. And he said to them, 'How much have I longed to eat this Passover with you, before my suffering begins. For I tell you, I shall not eat this meal again until it finds fulfilment in the kingdom of God.'

Then he took a cup and, after giving thanks, he said, 'Take this, and share it among you. For I tell you, I shall not drink from the fruit of the vine again until God's kingdom comes.' He took some bread, and after giving thanks, he broke it, and gave it to them, saying, 'This is my body, which is given up for you. Do this in memory of me.' After they had eaten, in the same way he took the cup, saying, 'This cup is the new covenant of my blood, which is shed for you.'

'And yet I tell you, the one who will betray me - his hand is here with mine upon the table. The Son of Man will go the way that been marked out for him. But cursed be the man by whom he is betrayed.' And they began to ask each other which one of them could do that thing.

Then an argument broke out about which of them should be regarded as the most important. But Jesus said to them, 'The kings of the Gentiles lord it over their subjects; and those in authority over them are called their benefactors. That will not be so with you. Rather, the greatest among you must become like the youngest, the leader like the person who serves. For who is the greater - the one who sits at the table or the one who serves? Surely the one at the table. But I am here among you as the one who serves. You are the ones who have stood by me in my times of trial. I bestow upon you, as my Father bestowed upon me, a kingdom, where you may eat and drink

ἀδελφούς σου. 33 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, μετὰ σοῦ ἔτοιμός εἰμι καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν καὶ εἰς θάνατον πορεύεσθαι. 34 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Λέγω σοι, Πέτρε, οὐ φωνήσῃ σήμερον ἀλέκτωρ ἕως τρίς με ἀπαρνῆσαι εἰδέναι. 35 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτε ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς ἄτερο βαλλαντίου καὶ πήρας καὶ ὑποδημάτων, μή τινος ὑστερήσατε; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν, Οὐθένος. 36 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἀλλὰ νῦν ὁ ἔχων βαλλάντιον ἀράτω, ὁμοίως καὶ πήραν, καὶ ὁ μὴ ἔχων πωλησάτω τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀγορασάτω μάχαιραν. 37 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι τοῦτο τὸ γεγραμμένον δεῖ τελεσθῆναι ἐν ἐμοί, τὸ Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη καὶ γὰρ τὸ περὶ ἐμοῦ τέλος ἔχει. 38 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν, Κύριε, ἰδοὺ μάχαιραι ὡδε δύο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἰκανὸν ἐστίν. 39 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη κατὰ τὸ ἔθος εἰς τὸ Ὅρος τῶν Ἑλαιῶν ἠκολούθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μαθηταί. 40 γενόμενος δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ τόπου εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Προσεύχεσθε μὴ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν. 41 καὶ αὐτὸς ἀπεσπάσθη ἅπ. αὐτῶν ὡσεὶ λίθου βολήν, καὶ θείς τὰ γόνατα προσήχητο 42 λέγων, Πάτερ, εἰ βούλει παρένεγκε τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἅπ. ἐμοῦ· πλήν μὴ τὸ θέλημά μου ἀλλὰ τὸ σὸν γινέσθω. 45 καὶ ἀναστὰς ἀπὸ τῆς προσευχῆς ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς εὗρεν οἰωμένους αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης, 46 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί καθεύδετε; ἀναστάντες προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εισέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν. 47 Ἐτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἰδοὺ ὄχλος, καὶ ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας εἷς τῶν δώδεκα προήρχετο αὐτούς, καὶ ἤγγισεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ φιλήσαι αὐτόν. 48 Ἰησοῦς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἰούδα, φιλήματι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδω; 49 ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν τὸ ἐσόμενον εἶπαν, Κύριε, εἰ πατάξομεν ἐν μαχαίρῃ; 50 καὶ ἐπάταξεν εἷς τις ἐξ αὐτῶν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως τὸν δοῦλον καὶ ἀφείλεν τὸ οὖς αὐτοῦ τὸ δεξιόν. 51 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐὰτε ἕως τούτου καὶ ἀψάμενος τοῦ ὠτίου ἴασατο αὐτόν. 52 εἶπεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς παραγενομένους ἐπ. αὐτὸν ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ στρατηγοὺς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ πρεσβυτέρους, Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἐξήλθατε μετὰ μαχαίρων καὶ ξύλων; 53 καθ. ἡμέραν ὄντος μου μεθ. ὑμῶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ οὐκ ἐξετείνετε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ. ἐμέ· ἄλλ. αὕτη ἐστὶν ὑμῶν ἡ ὥρα καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ σκότους. 54 Συλλαβόντες δὲ αὐτὸν ἤγαγον καὶ εἰσήγαγον εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἠκολούθει μακρόθεν. 55 περιπατῶντων δὲ πῦρ ἐν μέσῳ τῆς αὐλῆς καὶ συγκαθίσαντων ἐκάθητο ὁ Πέτρος μέσος αὐτῶν. 56 ἰδοῦσα δὲ αὐτὸν παραίσκη τις καθήμενον πρὸς τὸ φῶς καὶ ἀτενίσασα αὐτῷ εἶπεν, Καὶ οὗτος σὺν αὐτῷ ἦν· 57 ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο λέγων, Οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν, γύναι. 58 καὶ μετὰ βραχὺ ἕτερος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἔφη, Καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ· ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη, Ἄνθρωπε, οὐκ εἰμί. 59 καὶ διαστάσης ὡσεὶ ὥρας μίας ἄλλος τις διίσχυριζετο λέγων, Ἐπ. ἀληθείας καὶ οὗτος μετ. αὐτοῦ ἦν, καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖός ἐστιν· 60 εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Πέτρος, Ἄνθρωπε, οὐκ οἶδα ὃ λέγεις. καὶ παραρηῆμα ἔτι λαλοῦντος αὐτοῦ ἐφώνησεν ἀλέκτωρ. 61 καὶ στραφεὶς ὁ κύριος ἐνέβλεψεν τῷ Πέτρῳ, καὶ ὑπεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ κυρίου ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὅτι Πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι σήμερον ἀπαρνῆσαι με τρίς· 62 καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ἔκλαυσεν πικρῶς. 63 Καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες αὐτὸν ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ δέροντες, 64 καὶ περικαλύψαντες αὐτὸν ἐπιρῶτων λέγοντες, Προφήτευσον, τίς ἐστὶν ὁ παίσας σε; 65 καὶ ἕτερα πολλὰ

at my table, and sit on thrones of judgment over the twelve tribes of Israel.'

'Simon, Simon, listen now. Satan demanded to sift you all like wheat. But Simon, I have prayed for you, that your faith may not fail. When you have turned back to me, you must give strength to your brothers.' 'Lord,' he answered, 'With you, I am ready to face prison, even death.' Yet Jesus said, 'I tell you, Peter, before the cock crows in the morning, you will have denied three times that you know me.'

Then Jesus asked them, 'When I sent you out into the world without a purse or pack or sandals, did you ever lack for anything?' 'Not for a thing,' they answered. He said to them, 'But now, if you have a purse, take it with you, and take the pack as well. But if you have neither, sell your cloak and buy a sword. **NOTE** For I tell you that these words from Scripture must be fulfilled in me: "He was counted as a criminal". All that has been written of me, indeed, is being now fulfilled.' They said to him, 'Lord, look. Here are two swords.' He answered, 'Enough of that.'

As was his custom, Jesus then went out and made his way to the Mount of Olives, and the disciples followed him. When he reached the place, he said to them, 'Pray that you will be spared this time of trial.' He withdrew about a stone's throw away from them, knelt down, and began to pray: 'Father, if you are willing, take this cup away from me. Yet not my will, but yours be done.' Then there appeared to him an angel from heaven, who brought him strength. But in anguish, he prayed even more fervently; and his sweat became like drops of blood that fell down to the ground. When he got up from prayer and came back to the disciples, he found them sleeping, exhausted in their grief. He said to them, 'Why are you sleeping? Get up now. Pray that you will be spared this time of trial.'

While he was yet speaking, a crowd suddenly appeared, with the man called Judas, one of the Twelve, at their head. He came up to Jesus to greet him with a kiss. But Jesus said, 'Judas, do you betray the Son of Man with a kiss?' When his followers saw what would soon happen, they asked him, 'Lord, shall we use our swords?' And one of them struck at the high priest's servant, cutting off his right ear. But Jesus said, 'Stop. No more of this.' He touched the man's ear, and healed him.

Then he faced those who had come for him – the chief priests, the officers of the temple guard, and the elders – and said to them, 'Do you come with swords and clubs as if I were a criminal? I was with you in the temple day after day, and you did not lay a hand on me. But this now is your hour, when the power of darkness reigns.'

Then they arrested him and led him away. They took him to the high priest's house, and Peter followed at a distance. Lighting a fire in the middle of the courtyard, they sat down around it. And Peter sat down with them. In the firelight, a servant girl saw him sitting there, and stared at him and said, 'This man was with him too.' But he denied it. 'Woman,' he said, 'I don't know him.' A little later, a second

βλασφημοῦντες ἔλεγον εἰς αὐτόν. 66 Καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, συνήχθη τὸ πρεσβυτέριον τοῦ λαοῦ, ἀρχιερεῖς τε καὶ γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ συνέδριον αὐτῶν, 67 λέγοντες, Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, εἰπὸν ἡμῖν. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἐὰν ὑμῖν εἴπω οὐ μὴ πιστεύσητε· 68 ἐὰν δὲ ἐρωτήσω οὐ μὴ ἀποκριθῆτε. 69 ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν δὲ ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενος ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ θεοῦ. 70 εἶπαν δὲ πάντες, Σὺ οὖν εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ; ὁ δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔφη, Ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. 71 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν, Τί ἔτι ἔχομεν μαρτυρίας χρειαῖν; αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἠκούσαμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ.

person noticed him and said, 'You're one of them as well.' But Peter answered, 'No, I'm not.' About an hour later, yet another began to insist, 'Of course this fellow was with him. He's a Galilean too.' But Peter said, 'Listen to me. I don't know what you're talking about.' At that moment, as he said the words, a cock crowed. The Lord turned and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the Lord's words, 'Before the cock crows in the morning, you will have disowned me three times.' And he went outside, and wept bitterly.

The men who were holding Jesus began to mock him and beat him. They put a blindfold on him, and asked him, 'Who just hit you? You're the prophet!' And they heaped all kinds of insults upon him.

As soon as it was day, the Council of the elders of the people – both the chief priests and the scholars of the law – met together, and Jesus was brought before them. They demanded, 'Tell us if you are the Messiah.' But he replied, 'If I told you so, you would not believe it. If I asked questions of you, you would not answer me. But from this moment, the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of almighty God.' All of them asked him, 'So are you then the Son of God?' He said to them, 'If you say I am.' They replied, 'What more evidence do we need? From his own lips, we have heard it for ourselves.'

Καὶ ἀναστὰν ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος αὐτῶν ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Πιλάτον. 2 ἤρξαντο δὲ κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Τοῦτον εὗραμεν διαστρέφοντα τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν καὶ κωλύοντα φόρους Καίσαρι διδόναι καὶ λέγοντα ἑαυτὸν Χριστὸν βασιλέα εἶναι. 3 ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ ἔφη, Σὺ λέγεις. 4 ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ὄχλους, Οὐδὲν εὗρίσκω αἴτιον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ. 5 οἱ δὲ ἐπίσχυον λέγοντες ὅτι Ἀνασεῖει τὸν λαὸν διδάσκων καθ. ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἕως ὧδε. 6 Πιλάτος δὲ ἀκούσας ἐπηρώτησεν εἰ ὁ ἀνθρώπος Γαλιλαῖός ἐστιν; 7 καὶ ἐπιγνοὺς ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἑξουσίας Ἡρώδου ἐστὶν ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἡρώδη, ὄντα καὶ αὐτὸν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν ταύταις ταῖς ἡμέραις. 8 ὁ δὲ Ἡρόδης ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐχάρη λίαν, ἦν γὰρ ἐξ ἰκανῶν χρόνων θέλων ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸ ἀκούειν περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἠλπίζεν τι σημεῖον ἰδεῖν ἐπ. αὐτοῦ γινόμενον. 9 ἐπηρώτα δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις ἰκανοῖς αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτῷ. 10 εἰστήκεισαν δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς εὐτόμως κατηγοροῦντες αὐτοῦ. 11 ἐξουθενήσας δὲ αὐτὸν [καὶ] ὁ Ἡρόδης σὺν τοῖς στρατεύμασι αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐμπαίζας περιβαλὼν ἐσθῆτα λαμπρὰν ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν τῷ Πιλάτῳ. 12 ἐγένοντο δὲ φίλοι ὅ τε Ἡρόδης καὶ ὁ Πιλάτος ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ μετ. ἀλλήλων προὑπήρχον γὰρ ἐν ἔχθρᾳ ὄντες πρὸς αὐτούς. 13 Πιλάτος δὲ συγκαλεσάμενος τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τὸν λαὸν 14 εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Προσηνέγκατέ μοι τὸν ἀνθρώπον τοῦτον ὡς ἀποστρέφοντα τὸν λαόν, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ἀνακρίνας οὐθὲν εὔρον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ αἴτιον ὧν κατηγορεῖτε κατ. αὐτοῦ, 15 ἀλλ. οὐδὲ Ἡρόδης ἀνέπεμψεν γὰρ αὐτὸν πρὸς ἡμᾶς καὶ ἰδοὺ οὐδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου ἐστὶν πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ. 16 παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. 18 ἀνέκραγον δὲ παμπληθεὶ λέγοντες, Αἶρε τοῦτον, ἀπόλυσον δὲ ἡμῖν τὸν Βαραββᾶν. 19 ὅστις ἦν διὰ στάσιν τινὰ ἐνομένην ἐν τῇ πόλει καὶ φόνον βληθεὶς ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ. 20 πάλιν δὲ ὁ Πιλάτος προσεφώνησεν αὐτοῖς, θέλων ἀπολύσαι τὸν Ἰησοῦν. 21 οἱ δὲ ἐπεφώνουν ἔγοντες, Σταύρου, σταύρου αὐτόν. 22 ὁ δὲ τρίτον εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν οὗτος; οὐδὲν αἴτιον θανάτου εὔρον ἐν αὐτῷ· παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. 23 οἱ δὲ ἐπέκειντο φωναῖς μεγάλας αἰτουόμενοι αὐτὸν σταυρωθῆναι, καὶ κατίσχυον αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν. 24 καὶ Πιλάτος ἐπέκρινεν γενέσθαι τὸ αἴτημα αὐτῶν. 25 ἀπέλυσεν δὲ τὸν διὰ στάσιν καὶ φόνον βεβλημένον εἰς φυλακὴν ὃν ἠτοῦντο, τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν παρέδωκεν τῷ θελήματι αὐτῶν. 26 Καὶ ὡς ἀπήγαγον αὐτόν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι Σίμωνά τινα Κυρηνάιον ἐρχόμενον ἀπ. ἀγροῦ ἐπέθηκαν αὐτῷ τὸν σταυρὸν φέρειν ὄπισθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. 27 Ἠκολούθει δὲ αὐτῷ πολὺ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ γυναικῶν αἱ ἐκόπτοντο καὶ ἐθρήνον αὐτόν. 28 στραφεὶς δὲ πρὸς αὐτάς [ὁ] Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Θυγατέρες Ἱερουσαλήμ, μὴ κλαίετε ἐπ. ἐμέ· πλὴν ἐφ. ἑαυτάς κλαίετε καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν, 29 ὅτι ἰδοὺ ἔρχονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς ἐροῦσιν, Μακάριαι αἱ τεῖραι καὶ αἱ κοιλίαι αἱ οὐκ

Then the whole assembly rose and led him off to Pilate. They began their accusation: 'We have found this man to be undermining our nation. He opposes the payment of taxes to Caesar, and claims to be the Messiah, and a king.' So Pilate asked him, 'Are you the king of the Jews?' Jesus answered, 'The words are yours.'

Pilate said then to the chief priests and the crowd, 'I can find nothing in this man that makes him guilty.' But they persisted, 'He stirs up people all over Judea with his teaching. He started off in Galilee and has come as far as here.' Hearing this, Pilate asked if Jesus was a Galilean. As soon as he heard that he came under Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him on to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem at that time.

When Herod saw Jesus, it brought him great pleasure. He had long wanted to see him, because of what he had heard about him, and he hoped to see Jesus perform some miracle. He questioned him at length, but Jesus gave no answer. The chief priests and the scholars of the law stood by, vehemently accusing him. Then even Herod joined with his soldiers, and began to treat him with ridicule and contempt. He had him dressed in a royal robe, and sent him back to Pilate. Herod and Pilate, who had been enemies before, became friends that very day.

Pilate now called together the chief priests, the councillors, and the people, and said to them, 'You brought this man before me as a person who undermined your nation. But you can see - I have examined him in your presence, and found no basis for the charges you make against him. Neither has Herod, for he has sent him back to us. It is clear, he has done nothing that merits execution. I shall therefore have him flogged, and then release him.'

But with a single voice, they shouted out, 'Take him away! Release Barabbas!' (Barabbas had been thrown in prison for an insurrection in the city, and for murder.) Still wanting to release Jesus, Pilate addressed them again; but they shouted back, 'Crucify him! Crucify him!' For a third time, he asked them, 'Why? What crime has he committed? I have found he has done nothing to merit execution. I shall therefore have him flogged, and then release him.' But they screamed out relentlessly, demanding he be crucified. Their voices prevailed. Pilate delivered his judgment that their demands should be met. He released the man they asked for - the man who had been thrown into prison for insurrection and murder - and handed Jesus to them, to deal with as they pleased.

As they led him away, they seized on a man called Simon, from Cyrene, who was on his way in from the country. They made him shoulder the cross, and carry it in Jesus' footsteps. A great number of people followed after, with women who beat their breasts and cried in lamentation. But Jesus turned to them and said, 'Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me. Weep for yourselves and for your

ἐγέννησαν καὶ μαστοὶ οἱ οὐκ ἔθρεψαν. 30 τότε ἄρξονται λέγειν τοῖς ὄρεσιν, Πέσετε ἐφ. ἡμᾶς, καὶ τοῖς βουνοῖς, ἀλύψατε ἡμᾶς 31 ὅτι εἰ ἐν τῷ ὑγρῷ ξύλῳ ταῦτα ποιοῦσιν, ἐν τῷ ξηρῷ τί γένηται; 32 Ἦγοντο δὲ καὶ ἕτεροι κακοῦργοι δύο σὺν αὐτῷ ἀναιρεθῆναι. 33 καὶ ὅτε ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον τὸν καλούμενον Κρανίον, ἐκεῖ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτὸν καὶ τοὺς κακούργους, ὃν μὲν ἐκ δεξιῶν ὃν δὲ ἐξ ἀριστερῶν. 34 [ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγεν, Πάτερ, ἄφες αὐτοῖς, οὐ γὰρ οἶδασιν τί ποιοῦσιν.] διαμεριζόμενοι δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἔβαλον κλῆρον. 35 καὶ εἰστήκει ὁ λαὸς θεωρῶν. ἐξεμυκτήριζον δὲ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες λέγοντες, Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, σωσάτω ἑαυτόν, εἰ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστὸς τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ ἐκλεκτός. 36 ἐνέπειξαν δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται προσερχόμενοι, ὄξος προσφέροντες αὐτῷ 37 καὶ λέγοντες, Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, σῶσον σεαυτόν. 38 ἦν δὲ καὶ ἐπιγραφή ἐπ. αὐτῷ, Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων οὗτος. 39 Εἷς δὲ τῶν κρεμασθέντων κακούργων ἐβλασφήμει αὐτὸν λέγων, Οὐχὶ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός; σῶσον σεαυτὸν καὶ ἡμᾶς. 40 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἕτερος ἐπιτιμῶν αὐτῷ ἔφη, Οὐδὲ φοβῆ σὺ τὸν θεόν, ὅτι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ κρίματι εἶ; 41 καὶ ἡμεῖς μὲν δικαίως, ἄξια γὰρ ὧν ἐπράξαμεν ἀπολαμβάνομεν· οὗτος δὲ οὐδὲν ἄτοπον ἔπραξεν. 42 καὶ ἔλεγεν, Ἰησοῦ, μνήσθητί μου ὅταν ἔλθῃς ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. 43 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀμὴν σοι λέγω, σήμερον μετ. ἐμοῦ ἔσῃ ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ. 44 Καὶ ἦν ἤδη ὥσπερ ὥρα ἔκρη καὶ σκότος ἐγένετο ἐφ. ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐνάτης 45 τοῦ ἡλίου ἐκλιπόντος, ἐσχίσθη δὲ τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ μέσον. 46 καὶ φωνήσας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Πάτερ, εἰς χεῖράς σου παρατίθεμαι τὸ πνεῦμά μου· τοῦτο δὲ εἰπὼν ἐξέπνευσεν. 47 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ ἑκατοντάρχης τὸ γινόμενον ἐδόξαζεν τὸν θεὸν λέγων, Ὅντως ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος ἦν. 48 καὶ πάντες οἱ συμπαραγενόμενοι ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τὴν θεωρίαν ταύτην, θεωρήσαντες τὰ γινόμενα, τύπτοντες τὰ στήθη ὑπέστρεφον. 49 εἰστήκεισαν δὲ πάντες οἱ γνωστοὶ αὐτῷ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, καὶ γυναῖκες αἱ συνακολουθοῦσαι αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὁρῶσαι ταῦτα. 50 Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι Ἰωσήφ βουλευτῆς ὑπάρχων [καὶ] ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ δίκαιος 51 . οὗτος οὐκ ἦν συγκατατεθειμένος τῇ βουλῇ καὶ τῇ πράξει αὐτῶν . ἀπὸ Ἀρμαθαίας πόλεως τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὃς προσεδέχετο τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, 52 οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ ἠτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, 53 καὶ καθελὼν ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ σινδόνι, καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸν ἐν μνήματι λαξευτῷ οὗ οὐκ ἦν οὐδεὶς οὐπω κείμενος. 54 καὶ ἡμέρα ἦν παρασκευῆς, καὶ σάββατον ἐπέφωσκεν. 55 Κατακολουθήσασαι δὲ αἱ γυναῖκες, αἵτινες ἦσαν συνελθυῖαι ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας αὐτῷ, ἐθέασαντο τὸ μνημεῖον καὶ ὡς ἐτέθη τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ, 56 ὑποστρέψασαι δὲ ἠτοιμάσαν ἀρώματα καὶ μύρα. Καὶ τὸ μὲν σάββατον ἡσύχασαν κατὰ τὴν ἐντολήν.

children. The days are coming when you will say, “Blessed are the barren women, the wombs that have never given birth, the breasts that never nursed a child.” You will say then to the mountains, “Fall upon us”, and to the hills, “Cover us.” If these things are done when the wood is green, what will happen when it is dry?”

There were two other men, both criminals, who were also led away to be executed with him. When they came to the place that is called the Skull, there they crucified him, and the criminals with him – one on his right hand, the other on his left. Jesus said, ‘Father, forgive them. They do not know what it is they do.’ And they divided up his clothes by casting lots.

People stood there, looking on. The leaders of them sneered at him, ‘He saved others. So let him save himself if he really is God’s Messiah, his chosen one.’ The soldiers mocked him too. They came up to him, offering him vinegar, and said, ‘If you’re the King of the Jews, save yourself.’ There was also an inscription above his head that read: ‘This is the King of the Jews’.

One of the criminals who had been crucified with him was cursing him. ‘Aren’t you the Messiah? Save yourself and save us too.’ But the other protested at what he said. ‘Don’t you fear God? You’ve been condemned just like him. We’re justly punished. We’re paying for what we’ve done. But this man’s done nothing wrong.’ And he said, ‘Jesus, remember me when you go to your kingdom.’ And Jesus said, ‘Truly I promise you, today you shall be with me in Paradise.’

It was now the middle of the day; and a darkness fell across the whole land, and lasted till the middle of the afternoon. The light from the sun failed; and the curtain in the temple was torn in two. Then Jesus cried out in a loud voice, ‘Father, into your hands I give my spirit.’ And with these words, he died.

When the centurion saw what had happened, he praised God and said, ‘Surely, this was a righteous man.’ When the crowd who had gathered to witness the sight saw what had happened, they returned to their homes, beating their breasts. But all those who knew him, together with the women who had followed him from Galilee, stood at a distance, gazing at it all.

Now there was a man called Joseph, a good and righteous man, who was a member of the Council, but who had dissented from the decision and the action they had taken. He came from Arimathea, a town in Judea, and was waiting expectantly for the kingdom of God. He now went to Pilate, and asked for Jesus’ body. He took it down from the cross, wrapped it in a linen cloth, and put it in a tomb hewn from the rock, where no-one had ever lain before. It was the Day of Preparation, and the Sabbath would soon begin.

The women who had come with Jesus from Galilee followed Joseph, and saw the tomb and how his body was laid out in it. Then they went home, and prepared spices and fragrant oils. But on the Sabbath, they rested, in obedience to the commandment.

τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων ὄρθρου βαθείως ἐπὶ τὸ μνήμα ἦλθον φέρουσαι ἃ ἠτοίμασαν ἀρώματα. 2 εὔρον δὲ τὸν λίθον ἀποκεκλισμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου, 3 εἰσελθοῦσαι δὲ οὐκ εὔρον τὸ σῶμα τοῦ [κυρίου] Ἰησοῦ 4 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἀπορεῖσθαι αὐτὰς περὶ τούτου καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο ἐπέστησαν αὐταῖς ἐν ἐσθῆτι ἀστραπτούσῃ. 5 ἐμφόβων δὲ γενομένων αὐτῶν καὶ κλινουσῶν τὰ πρόσωπα εἰς τὴν γῆν εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτάς, Τί ζητεῖτε τὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τῶν νεκρῶν; 6 οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε, ἀλλὰ ἠγέρθη. μνήσθητε ὡς ἐλάλησεν ὑμῖν ἔτι ὢν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, 7 λέγων τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὅτι δεῖ παραδοθῆναι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων ἁμαρτωλῶν καὶ σταυρωθῆναι καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστῆναι. 8 καὶ ἐμνήσθησαν τῶν ῥημάτων αὐτοῦ, 9 καὶ ὑποστρέψασαι ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου ἀπήγγειλαν ταῦτα πάντα τοῖς ἑνδεκα καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς λοιποῖς. 10 ἦσαν δὲ ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰακώβου· καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς ἔλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ταῦτα. 11 καὶ ἐφάνησαν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ὡσεὶ λῆρος τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, καὶ ἠπίστουν αὐταῖς. 12 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς ἔδραμεν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει τὰ ὀθόνια μόνα· καὶ ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς ἐαυτὸν θαυμάζων τὸ γεγονός. 13 Καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἦσαν πορευόμενοι εἰς κώμην ἀπέχουσαν σταδίους ἐξήκοντα ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἧ ὄνομα Ἐμμαοῦς, 14 καὶ αὐτοὶ ὠμίλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους περὶ πάντων τῶν συμβεβηκότων τούτων. 15 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὀμιλεῖν αὐτοὺς καὶ συζητεῖν καὶ αὐτὸς Ἰησοῦς ἐγγίσας συνεπορευετο αὐτοῖς, 16 οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν ἐκράτουντο τοῦ μὴ ἐπιγνῶναι αὐτόν. 17 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Τίνες οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι οὐκ ἀντιβάλλετε πρὸς ἀλλήλους περιπατοῦντες; καὶ ἐστάθησαν σκυθρωποί. 18 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἰς ὄνοματι Κλεοπᾶς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν, Σὺ μόνος παροικεῖς Ἱερουσαλήμ καὶ οὐκ ἔγνως τὰ γενόμενα ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις; 19 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ποῖα; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ, Τὰ περὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζαρηνοῦ, ὃς ἐγένετο ἀνὴρ προφήτης δυνατὸς ἐν ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ ἐναντίον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, 20 ὅπως τε παρέδωκεν αὐτόν οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ἡμῶν εἰς κρῖμα θανάτου καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν. 21 ἡμεῖς δὲ ἠλπίζομεν ὅτι αὐτὸς ἔστιν ὁ μέλλων λυτροῦσθαι τὸν Ἰσραήλ· ἀλλὰ γε καὶ σὺν πᾶσιν τούτοις τρίτην ταύτην ἡμέραν ἄγει ἄφ. οὗ ταῦτα ἐγένετο. 22 ἀλλὰ καὶ γυναῖκες τινες ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξέστησαν ἡμᾶς γενόμεναι ὀρθρινᾶ ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον 23 καὶ μὴ εὑροῦσαι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ ἦλθον λέγουσαι καὶ ὀπτασίαν ἀγγέλων ἑωρακέναι, οἱ λέγουσιν αὐτὸν ζῆν. 24 καὶ ἀπῆλθόν τινες τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ εὔρον οὕτως καθὼς καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες εἶπον, αὐτὸν δὲ οὐκ εἶδον. 25 καὶ αὐτὸς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ὡ ἀνόητοι καὶ βραδεῖς τῇ καρδίᾳ τοῦ πιστεῦναι ἐν Χριστῷ οἷς ἐλάλησαν οἱ προφῆται 26 οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν καὶ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ; 27 καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ Μωϋσέως καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν προφητῶν διερμήνευσεν αὐτοῖς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς γραφαῖς τὰ περὶ ἐαυτοῦ. 28 Καὶ ἤγγισαν εἰς τὴν κώμην οὗ

On the first day of the week, very early in the morning, the women went to the tomb, taking the spices they had prepared. They found the stone rolled away from the tomb; but when they entered, they did not find the body of Lord Jesus. As they stood there, bewildered and confused, two men in clothes that gleamed like lightning were suddenly by their side. The women were terrified and bowed their faces to the ground. But the men said, 'Why look for the living among the dead? He is not here; for he has risen. Remember what he told you while he was still in Galilee: that the Son of Man must be given up to the power of sinners, and be crucified, and on the third day rise again.' Then they remembered his words.

When they came back from the tomb, they told all this to the Eleven and to everyone else. The women who told the apostles were Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary the mother of James, and the others with them. But their story seemed nonsense, and the apostles did not believe them. Peter, though, got up and ran to the tomb. Crouching down to peer in, he saw the linen cloth, but nothing else. He went home, perplexed in his mind at what had happened.

That same day, two of Jesus' followers were making their way to a village called Emmaus, which lay about seven miles from Jerusalem. They were talking together about all that had happened. As they talked and debated with each other, Jesus himself drew close, and was walking by their side. But they were blind, and did not recognise him. He asked them, 'What have you been talking of in your walk?' They halted, their faces full of sadness. One of them, whose name was Cleopas, said to him, 'Are you the only person visiting Jerusalem, who doesn't know the things that have been happening there?' 'What things are those?' he asked. 'About Jesus of Nazareth,' they replied. 'He was a prophet, powerful in his words and deeds before God and all the people. Our chief priests and our leaders handed him over to be condemned to death, and they crucified him. Our hope was that he would be the one to set Israel free. All this happened three days ago, but some of our women now have brought astounding news. Early this morning, they went to the tomb, and could not find his body. They came and told us they had seen a vision of angels who said he was alive. Then some of our companions went to the tomb, and found it just as the women had said. But him they could not see.'

Jesus said to them, 'How dull your minds must be. How slowly do your hearts believe in what the prophets have spoken. Did not the Messiah have to suffer these things before entering into his glory?' And beginning with Moses and all the prophets, he explained to them the things in all the scriptures that had been written about himself.

As they drew near the village where they were going, he made as if to journey on. But they urged him, 'Stay with us. It is nearly evening,

ἐπορεύοντο, καὶ αὐτὸς προσεποιήσατο πορρώτερον πορεύεσθαι. 29 καὶ παρεβίασαντο αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Μείνον μεθ' ἡμῶν, ὅτι πρὸς ἐσπέραν ἐστὶν καὶ κέκλικεν ἡδὴ ἡ ἡμέρα. καὶ εἰσήλθεν τοῦ μείναι σὺν αὐτοῖς. 30 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακλιθῆναι αὐτὸν μετ'. αὐτῶν λαβὼν τὸν ἄρτον εὐλόγησεν καὶ κλάσας ἐπέδιδον αὐτοῖς 31 αὐτῶν δὲ διηνοίχθησαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν καὶ αὐτὸς ἄφαντος ἐγένετο ἅπ. αὐτῶν. 32 καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Οὐχὶ ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν καιομένη ἦν [ἐν ἡμῖν] ὡς ἐλάλει ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, ὡς διήνοιγεν ἡμῖν τὰς γραφάς; 33 καὶ ἀναστάντες αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ εὗρον ἠθροισμένους τοὺς ἕνδεκα καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς, 34 λέγοντας ὅτι ὄντως ἠγέρθη ὁ κύριος καὶ ὤφθη Σίμωνι. 35 καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐξηγοῦντο τὰ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ καὶ ὡς ἐγνώσθη αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου. 36 Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτῶν λαλούντων αὐτὸς ἔστη ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. 37 πτοηθέντες δὲ καὶ ἔμφοβοι γενόμενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα θεωρεῖν. 38 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί τεταραγμένοι ἐστέ, καὶ διὰ τί διαλογισμοὶ ἀναβαίνουνσιν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν; 39 ἴδετε τὰς χεῖράς μου καὶ τοὺς πόδας μου ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι αὐτός· ψηλαφήσατέ με καὶ ἴδετε, ὅτι πνεῦμα σάρκα καὶ ὅσπερ οὐκ ἔχει καθὼς ἐμε θεωρεῖτε ἔχοντα. 40 καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἔδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας. 41 ἔτι δὲ ἀπιστούντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς καὶ θαναμαζόντων εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἔχετε τι βρώσιμον ἐνθάδε; 42 οἱ δὲ ἐπέδωκαν αὐτῷ ἰχθύος ὀπτοῦ μέρος. 43 καὶ λαβὼν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ἔφαγεν. 44 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι μου οὓς ἐλάλησα πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔτι ὦν σὺν ὑμῖν, ὅτι δεῖ πληρωθῆναι πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωϋσέως καὶ τοῖς προφήταις καὶ ψαλμοῖς περὶ ἐμοῦ. 45 τότε διήνοιξεν αὐτῶν τὸν νοῦν τοῦ συνιέναι τὰς γραφάς. 46 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι Οὕτως γέγραπται παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, 47 καὶ κηρυχθῆναι ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ μετάνοιαν καὶ ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη. ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλήμ· 48 ὑμεῖς μάρτυρες τούτων. 49 καὶ [ἰδοὺ] ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρὸς μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς· ὑμεῖς δὲ καθίσατε ἐν τῇ πόλει ἕως οὗ ἐνδύσησθε ἐξ ὕψους δύναμιν. 50 Ἐξήγαγεν δὲ αὐτοὺς [ἔξω] ἕως πρὸς Βηθανίαν, καὶ ἐπάρας τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς. 51 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εὐλογεῖν αὐτὸν αὐτοὺς διέστη ἅπ. αὐτῶν καὶ ἀνεφέρετο εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. 52 καὶ αὐτοὶ προσκυνήσαντες αὐτὸν ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ μετὰ χαρᾶς μεγάλης, 53 καὶ ἦσαν διὰ παντὸς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ εὐλογοῦντες τὸν θεόν.

and the day is almost done.' So he went in to stay with them. And when he had sat down with them to eat, he took some bread, and blessed it. And breaking it, he gave it to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew who he was. Then he vanished from their sight. They said to each other, 'Were not our hearts on fire within us as he talked with us on the road, and explained the scriptures to us?'

That same hour, they set out and went back to Jerusalem. There they found the Eleven and their companions gathered together. They were all saying, 'Truly - the Lord has risen. He has appeared to Simon.' Then the two told what had happened on the road, and how he had been made known to them when he broke the bread.

And then, while they were still talking about these things, Jesus was there, standing among them. He said to them, 'Peace be with you.' Startled, they became terrified, thinking that they saw a ghost. But he said to them, 'Why are you so troubled? Why are your minds so full of doubt? Look at my hands and my feet. It is me. Touch me and see. No ghost has the flesh and bones that you see I have.' And when he had said that, he showed them his hands and feet. Yet in their joy and wonderment, they still could not believe him, so he said to them, 'Have you something here that I could eat?' They gave him a piece of broiled fish, which he took and ate in front of them.

Then he said to them, 'This is what I told you while I was still alive among you. Everything written about me in the law of Moses, in the prophets and the psalms, must be fulfilled.' Then he opened up their minds so they could understand the scriptures. 'This,' he told them, 'is what is written. The Messiah will suffer death, and on the third day will rise up from the dead. In his name, repentance and the forgiveness of sins will be proclaimed to all nations, beginning from Jerusalem. You will be the witness to these things. I shall send you what my Father promised, so stay here in this city until you have been clothed with power from on high.'

Then he led them out as far as Bethany and, lifting up his hands, he blessed them. As he blessed them, he parted from them, and was taken into heaven. Then they worshipped him, and went back to Jerusalem with great joy. They stayed in the temple constantly, praising and blessing God.

## NOTES

### **the shame of my childlessness**

The Greek literally reads ‘my shame/reproach/disgrace’, without specifying the nature of the ‘shame’, or the reasons for it. In the interests of clarity and intelligibility, it seems reasonable here to offer a slight expansion, and make explicit what is only implied in the original: that Elizabeth’s ‘shame’ was that she was childless. [RETURN](#)

### **to a young woman**

The translation here (and later at v. 34) follows the logic of the Revised English Bible, referring to Mary as a ‘young woman’ when she is seen from Luke’s point of view, but using the word ‘virgin’ when her own perspective becomes dominant, and she speaks about herself in the face of the astonishing news of her impending pregnancy. Translators are divided between highlighting Mary’s virginity (for example, Tyndale’s ‘I know not a man’) or the fact that she is not married (for instance, J.B. Phillips’ ‘I am not married’). The three Greek words ἄνδρα οὐ γινώσκω can, perhaps, suggest both thoughts: ‘I have not yet had sex because I am not yet married’. The difficulty of conveying such a sentiment persuasively in the modern world, though, will be obvious. [RETURN](#)

### **to the age of eighty-four**

Although there may be some ambiguity in the Greek here (χήρα ἕως ἑτῶν ὀγδοήκοντα τεσσάρων literally means ‘a widow until eighty-four years’), it seems sensible to regard the phrase as referring to her actual age at the time. [RETURN](#)

### **on one of the days**

Although the Greek ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν could be translated simply as ‘one day when...’, that rendering seems too casual here, since the sense Luke conveys is of the deliberate presence of representatives from the religious authorities, who have come from far and wide to hear what Jesus says, and witness what he does. Hence, the slightly more formal translation ‘on one of the days’. [RETURN](#)

### **removed some tiles**

The reference to ‘tiles’ (κεράμων) may be Luke’s attempt to make the house more familiar to a wider audience, since the typical Palestinian house would not have had tiles. [RETURN](#)

## NOTES

### **for you shall have joy**

The Greek ὅτι γελάσετε literally means ‘you shall laugh’. Yet to translate the words in this way would not provide a sufficiently emphatic contrast to ‘you who now weep’. Hence, the rendering here, ‘for you shall have joy’. [RETURN](#)

### **[when they heard this...been baptised by him]**

These two verses are placed within parentheses in some translations. Some scholars regard the passage as of later Christian origin because of its retrospective assessment of the response to John’s baptism. [RETURN](#)

### **when the voice had spoken**

The Greek here is ambiguous. It could mean that Jesus was found alone after the voice had spoken, or alternatively, that he was found alone while the voice was still speaking. Different modern translations of the passage reflect this ambiguity. [RETURN](#)

### **even though he will not give you**

The editorial perspective in this passage is confusing. Jesus begins with a direct address to his disciples (‘Suppose that one of you has a friend’), but then completes his story by transferring the second-person ‘you’ into a third-person ‘he/him’. For the sake of both consistency and clarity, the second-person ‘you/your’ is here retained throughout. [RETURN](#)

### **family will turn against family**

The Greek literally reads ‘house(hold) falls upon house(hold)’, evoking an image of general social anarchy, rather than any strict analogy between Satan’s divided kingdom and a household divided against itself. [RETURN](#)

### **can any of you add a single hour to life?**

The Greek προσθεῖναι πήχυν literally means *add a cubit* [to your stature/height, or to your span of life]. It has seemed best, though, to avoid the mixed metaphor of ‘add a cubit to your span of life’ (placing a measure of length against a measure of time), and to translate the phrase as exclusively temporal, ‘add a single hour to life’. [RETURN](#)

### **be ready**

The Greek makes reference to robes being hitched up with girdles, or a comparable image of generally being dressed for action. But these images will not convey much, if anything, to a modern audience. Hence, the emphasis in this translation upon the simple idea of ‘readiness’ that underpins the images. [RETURN](#)

**make himself ready to wait on them**

As in the previous note, the image here is also of hitching up the robe in readiness for action. Again, though, an outmoded image is more effectively rendered in modern English by words that indicate the master's willingness to wait upon his servants. [RETURN](#)

**if one of you should have a child**

There is a variant reading of this verse which has 'ass' instead of 'child or son'. Despite the close affinity between 'ass' and the immediately following 'ox', most translators prefer the reading 'child or son', because it presents a case of saving a human life - which would be permitted on the Sabbath, as Jesus' opponents well knew.

[RETURN](#)

**use your worldly wealth...welcomed into an eternal home**

The original μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας literally means the 'Mammon *or* wealth of unrighteousness', which is here rendered as 'worldly wealth'. There is a clear sense that money is tainted unless used for a purpose of which God would approve. Only when worldly wealth has been exhausted can God accept anyone into heaven (the 'welcome into an eternal home'). [RETURN](#)

**from hell**

The Greek here refers to Hades (ᾗδης), that underworld of departed spirits that has a Jewish equivalent in Shed. Although not a strictly accurate rendering, 'hell' has nevertheless seemed the most forceful and meaningful term for a modern audience. [RETURN](#)

**ends up assaulting me**

The Greek verb ὑπωπιάζει, translated here as 'assaulting', literally means 'to strike [someone] under the eye' or 'to give a black eye [to someone]'. Some translators prefer a metaphorical rendering, such as 'wear me out'. But it could be argued that the judge has already been worn down by the woman's persistent demands. It seems more colourful to retain much of the literal meaning of the verb, with its emphasis upon physical action, as well as its suggestion of hyperbole.

[RETURN](#)

**a considerable sum of money**

The original Greek δέκα μνᾶς means 'ten minas', the *mina* being equivalent to about three months' wages for a labourer. What each servant is therefore being given is a sum about two-and-a-half times his annual salary. Some translations render 'ten minas' as 'ten pounds'. But for a modern reader, 'ten pounds' has none of the force of the original amount. Hence this translation renders 'ten minas' in a more generalised yet suggestive way as 'a considerable sum of money.'

[RETURN](#)

**but if you have neither, sell your cloak and buy a sword**

The difficulty in this passage is whether the Greek phrase ὁ μὴ ἔχων, which literally means 'the one not having', and which is translated here by 'if you have neither', is anticipatory or retrospective. If anticipatory, the phrase means 'the one not having [a sword]'. If retrospective, it means, 'the one not having [what has just been mentioned, i.e. a pack or purse]'. Translators are divided about which reading is closer. [RETURN](#)

## FURTHER READING AND LINKS

### TEXTS

#### **Greek**

For readers who are interested in exploring Luke's original Greek text, the best editions are the Nestlé-Aland *Novum Testamentum Graece*, 27th. edition, 8th. impression, 2001; and the United Bible Societies' *Greek New Testament*, 4th. edition, 1993.

A major resource for elucidating questions raised by Luke's language is *A Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament and other Early Christian Literature*, rev. and ed. Frederick William Danker, 3rd. ed., University of Chicago Press, 2000.

#### **Greek-English**

Two interlinear editions which place Luke's Greek against an absolutely literal rendering of each word into English are Alfred Marshall, *The NIV Interlinear Greek-English New Testament*, Regency Reference Library, 1976; and Robert K. Brown and Philip W. Comfort, *The New Greek-English Interlinear New Testament*, Tyndale House Publishers, 1990.

#### **English**

The principal translations consulted in the preparation of this version are: *King James Authorised Version*, 1611; *Revised Standard Version*, 1946-52; E.V. Rieu, *The Four Gospels*, 1952; J.B. Phillips, *The New Testament*, 1958; *New English Bible*, 1961-70; *Jerusalem Bible*, 1966, rev. 1985; Richmond Lattimore, *The Four Gospels and the Revelation*, 1982; *Revised English Bible*, 1989.

## FURTHER READING AND LINKS

A valuable resource that places eight English translations beside each other on *verso* and *recto* pages (King James Version, New American Standard Bible, New Century Version, Contemporary English Version, New International Version, New Living Translation, New King James Version, The Message) is John R. Kohlenberger III, *The Contemporary Parallel New Testament*, Oxford University Press, 1997.

### CRITICISM AND COMMENTARY

#### **general biblical translation issues**

Almost all versions of the New Testament offer some commentary upon the aims of their translations and the difficulties confronted, often in prefaces or introductions. For two general surveys of issues, see Stanley Porter and Richard Hess (eds.), *Translating the Bible, Problems and Prospects*, Sheffield Academic Press, 1999; and Timothy Wilt (ed.), *Bible Translation*, St Jerome Publishing, 2002.

For three recent studies that place English Bible translations within a historical context, see Benson Bobrick, *The Making of the English Bible*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 2001; David Daniell, *The Bible in English: its History and Influence*, Yale University Press, 2003; and Adam Nicolson, *Power and Glory: Jacobean England and the Making of the King James Bible*, HarperCollins, 2003.

### INTERNET LINKS

The amount of material on the internet relevant to a translation of Luke is vast. Simply clicking on the phrase 'Luke's Gospel' in Google, for instance, currently [2007] yields over 125,000 hits, and over 330,000 for 'Gospel of Luke'. Among the sites that have proved particularly helpful are:

[anon] *The Luke Site*  
(<http://home.freeuk.net/thelukesite/Luke.htm>), a clear and simple précis of some important issues raised by Luke's gospel, useful as an introduction.

#### FURTHER READING AND LINKS

- Richard Anderson *Gospel of Luke*  
(<http://www.geocities.com/gospelofluke/home.htm>), a very useful site, with links, bibliographies, and an editorial blog 'dedicated to the writings of Saint Luke'.
- Mark Goodacre *NT Gateway* (<http://www.ntgateway.com/lukeacts/>), one of the richest and most comprehensive of New Testament sites, covering many aspects of New Testament study, as well as providing links to further sites.
- Wayne Leman *Bible Translation*  
([http://www.geocities.com/bible\\_translation](http://www.geocities.com/bible_translation)), a very productive site dealing with many issues in bible translation, and indicating an extensive series of links.
- Calvin D. Linton *The NIV: the Making of a Contemporary Translation*, ch.1 (<http://www.ibs.org/niv/>), a telling account of translation issues encountered in the drafting of the New International Version.
- Andrew Moore *English Versions of the Bible*  
(<http://www.eriding.net/amoore/bible/englishbible.htm>), a valuable and lucid account of the history of the English Bible, together with exploration of translation issues, and comparisons between different versions.
- Jenee Woodard *The Text this Week*  
(<http://www.textweek.com/mtlk/luke.htm>), a comprehensive and well-organised list of resources for Luke's Gospel, including books, articles and reviews.